

O. angl. 410^b

Sturme

P. o. angl. 4106-4

<36621354690010

<36621354690010

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

R

THE
WORKS
OF
LAURENCE STERNE.

COMPLETE IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

CONTAINING,

I. TRISTRAM SHANDY, AND THE POLITICAL
ROMANCE.

II. SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY, WITH THE
CONTINUATION.

III. THE KORAN.---IV. LETTERS.---V. SERMONS.

WITH

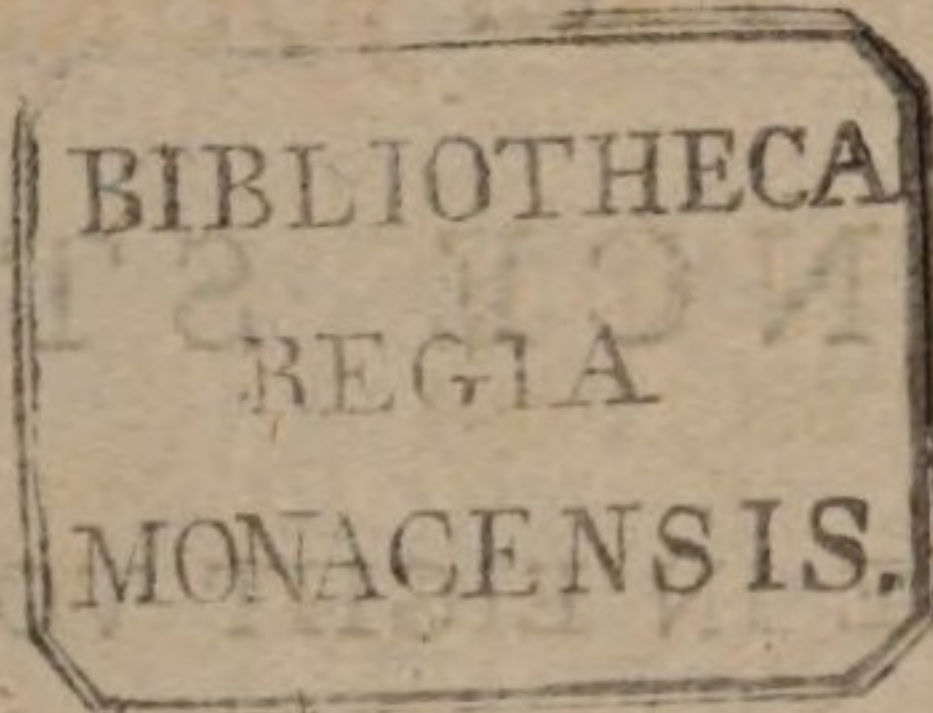
AN ACCOUNT OF THE
LIFE AND WRITINGS OF THE AUTHOR.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

Printed for A. MILLAR, W. LAW, and R. CATER.

MDCCXCIV.



SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

THROUGH

FRANCE AND ITALY.

—THEY order, said I, this matter better in France——

—You have been in France? said my gentleman, turning quick upon me with the most civil triumph in the world. Strange! quoth I, debating the matter with myself, that one-and-twenty miles sailing, for 'tis absolutely no farther from Dover to Calais, should give a man these rights. I'll look into them: so giving up the argument, I went straight to my lodgings, put up half a dozen shirts and a black pair of silk breeches—"the coat I have on," said I, looking at the sleeve, "will do"——took a place in the Dover stage; and the packet sailing at nine the next morning—by three I had got sat down to my dinner upon a fricassée'd chicken so incontestibly in France, that, had I died that night of an indigestion,

A

the

the whole world could not have suspended the effects of the * *droits d'aubaine*—my shirts, and black pair of silk breeches—portmanteau and all, must have gone to the king of France—even the little picture which I have so long worn, and so often have told thee, Eliza, I would carry with me into my grave, would have been torn from my neck. Ungenerous!—to seize upon the wreck of an unwary passenger, whom your subjects had beckon'd to their coast—By heaven! SIRE, it is not well done; and much does it grieve me, 'tis the monarch of a people so civilized and courteous, and so renown'd for sentiment and fine feelings, that I have to reason with——But I have scarce set a foot in your dominions.

C A L A I S.

WHEN I had finish'd my dinner, and drank the king of France's health, to satisfy my mind that I bore him no spleen, but, on the contrary, high honour for the humanity of his temper—I rose up an inch taller for the accomodation.

—No—said I—the Bourbon is by no means a cruel race: they may be misled like other people; but there is a mildness in their blood.

* All the effects of strangers (Swiss and Scotch excepted) dying in France, are seized by virtue of this law, tho' the heir be upon the spot—the profit of these contingencies being farm'd, there is no redress.

blood. As I acknowledged this, I felt a suffusion of a finer kind upon my cheek—more warm and friendly to man, than what Burgundy (at least of two livres a bottle, which was such as I had been drinking) could have produced.

—Just God ! said I, kicking my portmantau aside, what is there in this world's goods which should sharpen our spirits, and make so many kind-hearted brethren of us, fall out so cruelly as we do by the way ?

When man is at peace with man, how much lighter than a feather is the heaviest of metals in his hand ! he pulls out his purse, and, holding it airily and uncompress'd, looks round him, as if he sought for an object to share it with. In doing this I felt every vessel in my frame dilate——the arteries beat all cheerily together, and every power which sustained life, performed it with so little friction, that 'twould have confounded the most *Physical precieuse* in France : with all her materialism, she could scarce have called me a machine.—

I'm confident, said I to myself, I should have overset her creed.

The accession of that idea, carried nature, at that time, as high as she could go—I was at peace with the world before, and this finished the treaty with myself—

—Now, was I a King of France, cried I—

what a moment for an orphan to have begg'd his father's portmanteau of me !

THE MONK.

C A L A I S.

I HAD scarce utter'd the words, when a poor monk of the order of St Francis came into the room to beg something for his convent. No man cares to have his virtues the sport of contingencies—or one man may be generous as another man is puissant—*sed non quo ad hanc*—or be it as it may—for there is no regular reasoning upon the ebbs and flows of our humours ; they may depend upon the same causes, for aught I know, which influence the tides themselves——'twould oft be no discredit to us, to suppose it was so : I'm sure, at least for myself, that in many a case I should be more highly satisfied, to have it said by the world, “ I had an affair with the moon, in which there was neither sin nor shame,” than have it pass altogether as my own act and deed, wherein there was so much of both.

—But be this as it may. The moment I cast my eyes upon him, I was predetermined not to give him a single sous, and accordingly I put my purse in my pocket—button'd it up—set myself a little more upon my centre, and advanced up gravely to him : there was something,

something, I fear, forbidding in my look : I have his figure this moment before my eyes, and think there was that in it which deserved better.

The monk, as I judged from the break in his tonsure, a few scatter'd white hairs upon his temples, being all that remained of it, might be about seventy—but from his eyes, and that sort of fire which was in them, which seemed more temper'd by courtesy than years, could be no more than sixty——Truth might ly between——He was certainly sixty-five ; and the general air of his countenance, notwithstanding something seem'd to have been planting wrinkles in it before their time, agreed to the account.

It was one of those heads which Guido has often painted—mild, pale—penetrating, free from all common-place ideas of fat contented ignorance looking downwards upon the earth——it look'd forwards ; but look'd, as if it look'd at something beyond this world. How one of his order came by it, heaven above, who lets it fall upon a monk's shoulders, best knows ; but it would have suited a Bramin ; and had I met it upon the plains of Indostan, I had revered it,

The rest of his outline may be given in a few strokes ; one might put it into the hands of any one to design, for 'twas neither elegant or otherwise, but as character and expression made it so : it was a thin, spare form, something above the common size, if it lost not

the distinction by a bend forward in the figure, but it was the attitude of Intreaty; and as it now stands presented to my imagination, it gain'd more than it lost by it.

When he had enter'd the room three paces, he stood still; and laying his left hand upon his breast, (a slender white staff with which he journey'd being in his right)——when I had got close up to him, he introduced himself with the little story of the wants of his convent, and the poverty of his order—and did it with so simple a grace—and such an air of deprecation was there in the whole cast of his look and figure—I was bewitch'd not to have been struck with it—

—A better reason was, I had predetermin'd not to give him a single sous.

THE MONK.

CALAIS.

—'TIS very true, said I, replying to a cast upwards with his eyes, with which he had concluded his address—'tis very true—and heaven be their resource who have no other but the charity of the world, the stock of which, I fear, is no way sufficient for the many *great claims* which are hourly made upon it.

As I pronounced the words *great claims*, he gave a slight glance with his eye downwards upon

upon the sleeve of his tunick—I felt the full force of the appeal—I acknowledge it, said I—a coarse habit, and that but once in three years, with meagre diet—are no great matters; and the true point of pity is, as they can be earn'd in the world with so little industry, that your order should wish to procure them, by pressing upon a fund which is the property of the lame, the blind, the aged, and the infirm—the captive who lies down counting over and over again the days of his afflictions, languishes also for his share of it; and had you been of the order of mercy, instead of the order of St Francis, poor as I am, continued I, pointing at my portmanteau, full chearfully should it have been open'd to you, for the ransom of the unfortunate—The monk made me a bow—but of all others, resumed I, the unfortunate of our own country, surely, have the first rights; and I have left thousands in distress upon our own shore—The monk gave a cordial wave with his head—as much as to say, No doubt there is misery enough in every corner of the world, as well as within our convent. But we distinguish, said I, laying my hand upon the sleeve of his tunick, in return for his appeal—we distinguish, my good father! betwixt those who wish only to eat the bread of their own labour—and those who eat the bread of other peoples, and have no other plan in life, but to

get through it in sloth and ignorance, *for the love of God.*

The poor Franciscan made no reply : a hectic of a moment pass'd across his cheek, but could not tarry—Nature seemed to have had done with her resentments in him ; he showed none—but letting his staff fall within his arm, he press'd both his hands with resignation upon his breast, and retired.

THE MONK.

CALAIS.

MY heart smote me the moment he shut the door—Psha ! said I, with an air of carelessness, three several times—but it would not do : every ungracious syllable I had uttered, crowded back into my imagination ; I reflected, I had no right over the poor Franciscan, but to deny him ; and that the punishment of that was enough to the disappointed, without the addition of unkind language—I consider'd his grey hairs——his courteous figure seem'd to re-enter, and gently ask me what injury he had done me ?——and why I could use them thus ?——I would have given twenty livres for an advocate——I have behaved very ill, said I within myself ; but I have only just set out upon my travels, and shall learn better manners as I get along.

THE

THE DESOBLIGEANT.

C A L A I S.

WHEN a man is discontented with himself, it has one advantage however, that it puts him into an excellent frame of mind for making a bargain. Now, there being no travelling through France and Italy without a chaise—and nature generally prompting us to the thing we are fittest for, I walk'd out into the coach-yard, to buy or hire something of that kind to my purpose: an old * Desobligeant in the farthest corner of the court, hit my fancy at first sight: so I instantly got into it, and finding it in tolerable harmony with my feelings, I ordered the waiter to call Monsieur Dessen the master of the hotel—but Monsieur Dessen being gone to Vespers, and not caring to face the Franciscan, whom I saw on the opposite side of the court, in conference with a lady just arrived at the inn—I drew the taffeta curtain betwixt us, and being determined to write my journey, I took out my pen and ink, and wrote the preface to it in the *Desobligeant*.

A 5

PRE-

* A chaise so called in France from its holding but one person.

P R E F A C E

IN THE DESOBLIGEANT.

IT must have been observed by many a peripatetick philosopher, That Nature has set up, by her own unquestionable authority, certain boundaries and fences to circumscribe the discontent of man: she has effected her purpose in the quietest and easiest manner, by laying him under almost insuperable obligations to work out his ease, and to sustain his sufferings at home. It is there only that she has provided him with the most suitable objects to partake of his happiness, and bear a part of that burden, which, in all countries and ages, has ever been too heavy for one pair of shoulders. 'Tis true, we are endued with an imperfect power of spreading our happiness beyond *her* limits, but 'tis so ordered, that from the want of languages, connections, and dependencies, and from the difference in education, customs, and habits, we ly under so many impediments in communicating our sensations out of our own sphere, as often amount to a total impossibility.

It will always follow from hence, that the balance of sentimental commerce is always against the expatriated adventurer; he must buy what he has little occasion for, at their own price——his conversation will seldom be taken

taken in exchange for theirs, without a large discount—and this, by the by, eternally driving him into the hands of more equitable brokers for such conversation as he can find, it requires no great spirit of divination to guess at his party—

This brings me to my point ; and naturally leads me (if the see-saw of this *Desobligeant* will but let me get on) into the efficient as well as the final causes of travelling—

Your idle people, that leave their native country, and go abroad, for some reason or reasons, which may be derived from one of these general causes—

Infirmity of body,

Imbecility of mind, or

Inevitable necessity.

The first two include all those who travel by land or by water, labouring with pride, curiosity, vanity, or spleen, subdivided and combined *in infinitum*.

The third class includes the whole army of peregrine martyrs ; more especially those travellers who set out upon their travels with the benefit of the Clergy, either as delinquents travelling under the direction of governors, recommended by the magistrate—or young gentlemen transported by the cruelty of parents and guardians, and travelling under the direction of governors recommended by Oxford, Aberdeen, and Glasgow.

There is a fourth class, but their number is

so small that they would not deserve a distinction, was it not necessary in a work of this nature to observe the greatest precision and nicety, to avoid a confusion of character. And these men I speak of, are such as cross the seas, and sojourn in a land of strangers, with a view of saving money for various reasons, and upon various pretences : but as they might also save themselves and others a great deal of unnecessary trouble, by saving their money at home——and as their reasons for travelling are the least complex of any other species of emigrants, I shall distinguish these gentlemen by the name of

Simple Travellers.

Thus, the whole circle of travellers may be reduced to the following *Heads* ;

Idle Travellers,

Inquisitive Travellers,

Lying Travellers,

Proud Travellers,

Vain Travellers,

Splenetic Travellers.

Then follow the Travellers of Necessity :

The delinquent and felonious Traveller,

The unfortunate and innocent Traveller,

The simple Traveller,

And last of all (if you please)

The Sentimental Traveller,

(meaning thereby myself) who have travell'd,
and of which I am now sitting down to give
an

an account—as much out of *Necessity* and the *besoin de voyager*, as any one in the class.

I am well aware, at the same time, as both my travels and observations will be altogether of a different cast from any of my fore-runners; that I might have insisted upon a whole niche entirely to myself—but I should break in upon the confines of the *Vain Traveller*, in wishing to draw attention towards me, till I have some better grounds for it than the mere *Novelty of my Vehicle*.

It is sufficient for my reader, if he has been a traveller himself, that with study and reflection hereupon, he may be able to determine his own place and rank in the catalogue—it will be one step towards knowing himself; as it is great odds, but he retains some tincture and resemblance of what he imbibed or carried out, to the present hour.

The man who first transplanted the grape of Burgundy to the Cape of Good Hope, (observe he was a Dutchman) never dreamt of drinking the same wine at the Cape that the same grape produced upon the French mountains—he was too phlegmatick for that—but undoubtedly he expected to drink some sort of vinous liquor; but whether good, bad, or indifferent—he knew enough of this world, to know that it did not depend upon his choice, but that what is generally called *chance* was to decide his success: however, he hoped for the best; and in these hopes, by an intemperate

temperate confidence in the fortitude of his head, and the depth of his discretion, *Mynbeer* might possibly overset both in his new vineyard; and by discovering his nakedness, become a laughing-stock to his people.

Even so it fares with the poor Traveller, failing and posting through the politer kingdoms of the globe, in pursuit of knowledge and improvements.

Knowledge and improvements are to be got by failing and posting for that purpose; but whether useful knowledge and real improvements is all a lottery—and even where the adventurer is successful, the acquired stock must be used with caution and sobriety to turn to any profit—but as the chances run prodigiously the other way, both as to the acquisition and application, I am of opinion, that a man would act as wisely, if he could prevail upon himself to live contented without foreign knowledge, or foreign improvements, especially if he lives in a country that has no absolute want of either—and, indeed, much grief of heart has it oft and many a time cost me, when I have observed how many a foul step the inquisitive Traveller has measured, to see sights and look into discoveries; all which, as Sancho Panca said to Don Quixote, they might have seen dry-shod, at home. It is an age so full of light, that there is scarce a country or corner of Europe, whose beams are not crossed and interchanged with others—

Knowledge,

Knowledge, in most of its branches, and in most affairs, is like musick in an Italian street, whereof those may partake who pay nothing—But there is no nation under heaven,——and God is my record, (before whose tribunal I must one day come and give an account of this work)——that I do not speak it vauntingly——But there is no nation under Heaven, abounding with more variety of learning——where the sciences may be more fitly woo'd, or more surely won, than here——where art is encouraged, and will soon rise high——where Nature (take her altogether) has so little to answer for——and, to close all, where there is more wit and variety of character to feed the mind with——Where then, my dear countrymen, are you going?

——We are only looking at this chaise, said they——Your most obedient servant, said I, skipping out of it, and pulling off my hat——We were wondering, said one of them, who, I found, was an *inquisitive traveller*——what could occasion its motion——'Twas the agitation, said I coolly, of writing a preface—I never heard, said the other, who was a *simple traveller*, of a preface wrote in a *Desobligeant*.——It would have been better, said I, in a *Vis-a-Vis*.

——As an Englishman does not travel to see Englishmen, I retired to my room.

CALAIS.

C A L A I S.

I PERCEIVED that something darken'd the passage more than myself as I stepp'd along it to my room ; it was effectually Mons. Dessein, the master of the hotel, who had just returned from Vespers, and, with his hat under his arm, was most complaisantly following me, to put me in mind of my wants. I had wrote myself pretty well out of conceit with the *Desobligeant* ; and Mons. Dessein speaking of it, with a shrug, as if it would no way suit me, it immediately struck my fancy that it belonged to some *innocent traveller*, who, on his return home, had left it to Mons. Dessein's honour, to make the most of. Four months had elapsed since it had finish'd its career of Europe in the corner of Mons. Dessein's coach-yard ; and having fallied out from thence but a vampt-up business at the first, though it had been twice taken to pieces on Mount Sennis, it had not profited much by its adventures——but by none so little as the standing so many months unpitied in the corner of Mons. Dessein's coach-yard. Much indeed was not to be said for it——but something might—and when a few words will rescue misery out of her distress, I hate the man who can be a churl of them.

—Now, was I the master of this hotel, said I, laying the point of my fore-finger on Mons. Dessein's

Dessein's breast, I would inevitably make a point of getting rid of this unfortunate *Desobligeant*——it stands swinging reproaches at you every time you pass by it——

Mon dieu! said Mons. Dessein—I have no interest——Except the interest, said I, which men of a certain turn of mind take, Mons. Dessein, in their own sensations—I'm persuaded, to a man who feels for others as well as for himself, every rainy night, disguise it as you will, must cast a damp upon your spirits——You suffer, Mons. Dessein, as much as the machine——

I have always observed, when there is as much *sour* as *sweet* in a compliment, that an Englishman is eternally at a loss within himself, whether to take it, or let it alone: a Frenchman never is: Mons. Dessein made me a bow.

C'est bien vrai, said he——But in this case, I should only exchange one disquietude for another, and with loss: figure to yourself, my dear Sir, that in giving you a chaise which would fall to pieces before you had got half way to Paris——figure to yourself how much I would suffer, in giving an ill impression of myself to a man of honour, and lying at the mercy, as I must do, *d'un homme d'esprit*.

The dose was made up exactly after my own prescription; so I could not help taking it——and returning Mons. Dessein his bow, without more casuistry we walk'd together towards

wards his Remise, to take a view of his magazine of chaises.

IN THE STREET.

C A L A I S.

IT must needs be a hostile kind of a world, when the buyer (if it be but of a sorry post chaise) cannot go forth with the seller thereof into the street to terminate the difference betwixt them, but he instantly falls into the same frame of mind, and views his conventionist with the same sort of eye, as if he was going along with him to Hyde-park corner to fight a duel. For my own part, being but a poor swordsman, and no way a match for Monsieur *Dessin*, I felt the rotation of all the movements within me, to which the situation is incident—I looked at Monsieur *Dessin* through and through—ey'd him as he walked along in profile—then *en face*—thought he look'd like a Jew—then a Turk—disliked his wig—curled him by my gods—wished him at the devil—

—And is all this to be lighted up in the heart for a beggarly account of three or four *louis d'ors*, which is the most I can be over-reach'd in?—Base passion! said I, turning myself about, as a man naturally does upon a sudden reverse of sentiment—base, ungentle passion! thy hand is against every man, and every

every man's hand against thee——Heaven forbid ! said she, raising her hand up to her forehead, for I had turned full in front upon the lady whom I had seen in conference with the monk——she had followed us unperceived——Heaven forbid, indeed ! said I, offering her my own——she had a black pair of silk gloves open only at the thumb and two fore-fingers, so accepted it without reserve——and I led her up to the door of the Remise.

Monsieur Dessen had *diablied* the key above fifty times before he found out he had come with a wrong one in his hand : we were as impatient as himself to have it open'd ; and so attentive to the obstacle, that I continued holding her hand almost without knowing it ; so that Monsieur Dessen left us together with her hand in mine, and with our faces turned towards the door of the Remise, and said he would be back in five minutes.

Now, a colloquy of five minutes, in such a situation, is worth one of as many ages, with your faces turned towards the street : in the latter case, 'tis drawn from the objects and occurrences without——when your eyes are fixed upon a dead blank——you draw purely from yourselves. A silence of a single moment upon Monsieur Dessen's leaving us, had been fatal to the situation——she had infallibly turned about——so I began the conversation instantly——

——But what were the temptations, (as I
write

write not to apologize for the weakneses of my heart in this tour,——but to give an account of them)——shall be described with the same simplicity, with which I felt them.

THE REMISE DOOR.

C A L A I S.

WHEN I told the reader that I did not care to get out of the *Desobligeant*, because I saw the monk in close conference with a lady just arrived at the inn—I told him the truth; but I did not tell him the whole truth; for I was full as much restrained by the appearance and figure of the lady he was talking to. Suspicion crossed my brain, and said, he was telling her what had passed; something jarred upon it within me——I wished him at his convent.

When the heart flies out before the understanding, it saves the judgment a world of pains—I was certain she was of a better order of beings——however, I thought no more of her, but went on and wrote my preface.

The impression returned upon my encounter with her in the street; a guarded frankness with which she gave me her hand, showed, I thought her good education and her good sense; and as I led her on, I felt a pleasurable ductility about her, which spread calmness over all my spirits——

—Good

—Good God ! how a man might lead such a creature as this round the world with him !—

I had not yet seen her face—'twas not material ; for the drawing was instantly set about, and long before we had got to the door of the Remise, *Fancy* had finish'd the whole head, and pleased herself as much with its fitting her goddess, as if she had dived into the *TRIBER* for it—but thou art a seduced and a seducing slut ; and albeit thou cheatest us seven times a day with thy pictures and images, yet with so many charms dost thou do it, and thou deckest out thy pictures in the shapes of so many angels of light, 'tis a shame to break with thee.

When we had got to the door of the Remise, she withdrew her hand from across her forehead, and let me see the original—it was a face of about six-and-twenty——of a clear transparent brown, simply set off without rouge or powder—it was not critically handsome, but there was that in it, which attached me much more to it——it was interesting ; I fancied it wore the characters of a widow'd look, and in that state of its declension, which had passed the two first paroxysms of sorrow, and was quietly beginning to reconcile itself to its loss——but a thousand other distresses might have traced the same lines ; I wish'd to know what they had been—and was ready to enquire, (had the same *bon ton* of conversation permitted

permitted, as in the days of Esdras)—“*What aileth thee? and why art thou disquieted? and why is thy understanding troubled?*”——In a word, I felt benevolence for her; and resolved some way or other to throw in my mite of courtesy——if not of service.

Such were my temptations——and in this disposition to give way to them, was I left alone with the lady, with her hand in mine, and with our faces both turned closer to the door of the Remise than what was absolutely necessary.

THE REMISE DOOR.

C A L A I S.

THIS certainly, fair lady! said I, raising her hand up a little lightly as I began, must be one of Fortune's whimsical doings; to take two utter strangers by their hands——of different sexes, and, perhaps, from different corners of the globe, and, in one moment, place them together in such a cordial situation, as friendship herself could scarce have atchieved for them, had she projected it for a month.

——And your reflection upon it, shows how much, Monsieur, she has embarrassed you by the adventure——

When the situation is what we should wish, nothing is so ill-timed as to hint at the circumstances

Cumstances which make it so : you thank Fortune, continued she——you had reason——the heart knew it, and was satisfied ; and who but an English philosopher would have sent notice of it to the brain, to reverse the judgment ?

In saying this, she disengaged her hand with a look which I thought a sufficient commentary upon the text.

It is a miserable picture which I am going to give of the weakness of my heart, by owning, that it suffered a pain, which worthier occasions could not have inflicted. I was mortified with the loss of her hand, and the manner in which I had lost it, carried neither oil nor wine to the wound : I never felt the pain of a sheepish inferiority so miserably in my life.

The triumphs of a true feminine heart are short upon these discomfitures. In a very few seconds she laid her hand upon the cuff of my coat, in order to finish her reply ; so, some way or other, God knows how, I regained my situation.

—She had nothing to add.

I forthwith began to model a different conversation for the lady, thinking, from the spirit as well as moral of this, that I had been mistaken in her character ; but upon turning her face towards me, the spirit which had animated

mated the reply was fled—the muscles relax'd, and I beheld the same unprotected look of distress which first won me to her interest—melancholy! to see such sprightliness the prey of sorrow. I pitied her from my soul; and, though it may seem ridiculous enough to a torpid heart—I could have taken her into my arms, and cherished her, though it was in the open street, without blushing.

The pulsations of the arteries along my fingers pressing across hers, told her what was passing within me: she looked down—a silence of some moments followed.

I fear, in this interval, I must have made some slight efforts towards a closer compression of her hand, from a subtle sensation I felt in the palm of my own—not as if she was going to withdraw hers—but as if she thought about it—and I had infallibly lost it a second time, had not instinct more than reason, directed me to the last resource in these dangers—to hold it loosely, and in a manner as if I was every moment going to release it, of myself; so she let it continue, till Monsieur Dessen returned with the key; and, in the mean-time, I set myself to consider how I should undo the ill impressions which the poor monk's story, in case he had told it her, must have planted in her breast against me.

The

THE SNUFF-BOX.

CALAIS.

THE good old monk was within six paces of us, as the idea of him cross'd my mind; and was advancing towards us a little out of the line, as if uncertain whether he should break in upon us or no. He stopp'd, however, as soon as he came up to us, with a world of frankness; and having a horn snuff-box in his hand, he presented it open to me——You shall taste mine——said I, pulling out my box, (which was a small tortoise one) and putting it into his hand——'Tis most excellent, said the monk: Then do me the favour, I replied, to accept of the box and all, and when you take a pinch out of it, sometimes recollect it was the peace-offering of a man who once used you unkindly, but not from his heart.

The poor man blush'd as red as scarlet. *Mon Dieu!* said he, pressing his hands together—you never used me unkindly. I should think said the lady, he is not likely. I blush'd in my turn; but from what movements, I leave to the few who feel to analyse—Excuse me, Madam, replied I—I treated him most unkindly; and from no provocations——'Tis impossible, said the lady. My God! cried the monk, with a warmth of asseveration which seemed not to belong to him——the

B

fault

fault was in me, and in the indiscretion of my zeal—The lady opposed it, and I joined with her in maintaining it was impossible, that a spirit so regulated as his, could give offence to any.

I knew not that contention could be rendered so sweet and pleasurable a thing to the nerves as I then felt it. We remained silent, without any sensation of that foolish pain which takes place, when, in such a circle, you look for ten minutes in one another's faces without saying a word. Whilst this lasted, the monk rubb'd his horn box upon the sleeve of his tunick ; and as soon as it had acquired a little air of brightness by the friction—he made a low bow, and said, 'twas too late to say whether it was the weakness or goodness of our tempers which had involved us in this contest—but be it as it would—he begg'd we might exchange boxes——In saying this, he presented his to me with one hand, as he took mine from me in the other ; and having kiss'd it—with a stream of good nature in his eyes, he put it into his bosom—and took his leave.

I guard this box, as I would the instrumental parts of my religion, to help my mind on to something better : in truth, I seldom go abroad without it ; and oft and many a time have I called up by it the courteous spirit of its owner to regulate my own, in the jostlings of the world ; they had found full employment

ment for his, as I learnt from his story, till about the forty-fifth year of his age, when, upon some military services ill requited, and meeting at the same time with a disappointment in the tenderest of passions, he abandon'd the sword and the sex together, and took sanctuary, not so much in his convent, as in himself.

I feel a damp upon my spirits, as I am going to add, that, in my last return through Calais, upon enquiring after father Lorenzo, I heard he had been dead near three months, and was buried, not in his convent, but, according to his desire, in a little cemetery belonging to it, about two leagues off: I had a strong desire to see where they had laid him—when, upon pulling out his little horn box, as I sat by his grave, and plucking up a nettle or two at the head of it, which had no business to grow there, they all struck together so forcibly upon my affections, that I burst into a flood of tears—but I am as weak as a woman; and I beg the world not to smile, but pity me.

THE REMISE DOOR.

CALAIS.

I HAD never quitted the lady's hand all this time; and had held it so long, that it would have been indecent to have let it go, without

without first pressing it to my lips: the blood and spirits, which had suffer'd a revulsion from her, crowded back to her, as I did it.

Now, the two travellers, who had spoke to me in the coach-yard, happening at that crisis to be passing by, and observing our communications, naturally took it into their heads, that we must be *man and wife*, at least; so, stopping as soon as they came up to the door of the Remise, the one of them, who was the inquisitive traveller, ask'd us if we set out for Paris the next morning?—I could only answer for myself, I said; and the lady added, she was for Amiens. We dined there yesterday, said the simple traveller——You go directly through the town, added the other, in your road to Paris. I was going to return a thousand thanks for the intelligence, *that Amiens was in the road to Paris*; but, upon pulling out my poor monk's little horn-box to take a pinch of snuff——I made them a quiet bow, and wished them a good passage to Dover—they left us alone——

—Now, where would be the harm, said I to myself, if I was to beg of this distressed lady to accept of half of my chaise?——and what mighty mischief could ensue?

Every dirty passion, and bad propensity in my nature, took the alarm, as I stated the proposition——It will oblige you to have a third horse, said AVARICE, which will put twenty livres out of our pocket——You know not
what

what she is, said CAUTION——or what scrapes the affair may draw you into, whisper'd COWARDICE——

Depend upon it, Yorick! said DISCRETION, 'twill be said you went off with a mistress, and came by assignation to Calais for that purpose——

——You can never after, cried HYPOCRISY aloud, show your face in the world——or rise, quoth MEANNESS, in the church——or be any thing in it, said PRIDE, but a lousy prebendary.

——But 'tis a civil thing, said I——and as I generally act from the first impulse, and therefore seldom listen to these cabals, which serve no purpose, that I know of, but to encompass the heart with adamant——I turned instantly about to the lady——

But she had glided off unperceived, as the cause was pleading, and had made ten or a dozen paces down the street by the time I had made the determination; so I set off after her with a long stride, to make her the proposal with the best address I was master of; but observing she walked with her cheek half resting upon the palm of her hand——with the slow, short-measur'd step of thoughtfulness, and with her eyes, as she went step by step, fix'd upon the ground, it struck me, she was trying the same cause herself.—God help her! said I, she has some mother-in-law, or tartufish aunt, or nonsensical old woman, to consult upon the occasion, as well as myself: so not

caring to interrupt the proceſſe, and deeming it more gallant to take her at diſcretion than by ſurprize, I faced about, and took a ſhort turn or two before the door of the Remiſe, whilit ſhe walk'd muſing on one ſide.

IN THE STREET.

CALAIS.

HAVING, on firſt ſight of the lady, fettled the affair in my fancy, “that ſhe was “of the better order of beings”——and then laid it down as a ſecond axiom, as indiſputable as the firſt, that ſhe was a widow, and wore a character of diſtreſs——I went no farther; I got ground enough for the ſituation which pleaſed me——and had ſhe remained cloſe beſide my elbow till midnight, I ſhould have held true to my ſyſtem, and conſidered her only under that general idea.

She had ſcarce got twenty paces diſtant from me, ere ſomething within me called out for a more particular enquiry——it brought on the idea of a farther ſeparation——I might poſſibly never ſee her more——the heart is for ſaving what it can; and I wanted the traces thro’ which my wiſhes might find their way to her, in caſe I ſhould never rejoin her myſelf: in a word, I wiſh’d to know her name——her family——her condition; and as I knew the place to which ſhe was going, I wanted to know

know from whence she came ; but there was no coming at all this intelligence ; a hundred little delicacies stood in the way. I form'd a score different plans——there was no such thing as a man's asking her directly——the thing was impossible.

A little French *debonaire* captain, who came dancing down the street, showed me it was the easiest thing in the world ; for popping in betwixt us, just as the lady was returning back to the door of the Remise, he introduced himself to my acquaintance, and, before he had well got announced, begg'd I would do him the honour to present him to the lady——I had not been presented myself——so turning about to her, he did it just as by asking her, if she had come from Paris ?——No : she was going that route, she said.—*Vous n'etez pas de Londres ?*—She was not, she replied.—Then Madame must have come thro' Flanders—*Apparemment vous etez Flammande ?* said the French captain.—The lady answered, she was.—*Peutetre, de Lisle ?* added he—She said, she was not of Lisle.—Nor Arras ?—nor Cambray ?——nor Ghent ?——nor Brussels ? She answered, she was of Brussels.

He had had the honour, he said, to be at the bombardment of it last war—that it was finely situated, *pour cela*——and full of noblesse when the Imperialists were driven out by the French——(the lady made a slight courtesy)

so giving her an account of the affair, and of the share he had in it—he begg'd the honour to know her name—so made his bow.

—*Et Madame a son Mari?*—said he, looking back when he had made two steps——and, without staying for an answer—danced down the street.

Had I served seven years apprenticeship to good breeding, I could not have done as much.

THE REMISE.

CALAIS.

AS the little French Captain left us, Mons. Dessen came up with the key of the Remise in his hand, and forthwith let us into his magazine of chaises.

The first object which caught my eye, as Mons. Dessen open'd the door of the Remise, was another old tatter'd *Desobligeant*: and notwithstanding it was the exact picture of that which had hit my fancy so much in the coach yard but an hour before——the very sight of it stirr'd up a disagreeable sensation within me now; and I thought 'twas a churlish beast into whose heart the idea could first enter, to construct such a machine; nor had I much more charity for the man who could think of using it.

I observed the lady was as little taken with
it

it as myself: so Mons. Dessen led us on to a couple of chaises which stood abreast; telling us, as he recommended them, that they had been purchased by my Lord A. and B. to go the *grand tour*, but had gone no farther than Paris, so were in all respects as good as new—They were too good——so I pass'd on to a third, which stood behind, and forthwith began to chaffer for the price—But 'twill scarce hold two, said I, opening the door and getting in—Have the goodness, Madam, said Mons. Dessen, offering his arm, to step in—The lady hesitated half a second, and stepp'd in; and the waiter that moment beckoning to speak to Mons. Dessen, he shut the door of the chaise upon us, and left us.

THE REMISE DOOR.

CALAIS.

C'EST bien comique, 'tis very droll, said the lady smiling, from the reflection that this was the second time we had been left together by a parcel of nonsensical contingencies——*c'est bien comique*, said she—

—There wants nothing, said I, to make it so, but the comick use which the gallantry of a Frenchman would put it to—to make love the first moment, and an offer of his person the second.

'Tis their *fort*, replied the lady.

It is supposed so at least—and how it has come to pass, continued I, I know not; but they have certainly got the credit of understanding more of love, and making it better than any other nation upon earth: but for my own part, I think them errant bunglers, and in truth the worst set of marksmen that ever tried Cupid's patience.

—To think of making love by *sentiments*!

I should as soon think of making a genteel suit of clothes out of remnants:—and to do it—pop—at first sight by declaration—is submitting the offer and themselves with it, to be sifted, with all their *pours* and *contres*, by an unheated mind.

The lady attended as if she expected I should go on.

Consider then, Madam, continued I, laying my hand upon hers—

That grave people hate Love for the name's sake—

That selfish people hate it for their own—
Hypocrites for heaven's—

And that all of us, both old and young, being ten times worse frighten'd than hurt by the very *report*—

What a want of knowledge in this branch of commerce a man betrays, whoever lets the word come out of his lips, till an hour or two at least after the time that his silence upon it becomes tormenting. A course of small, quiet attentions, not so pointed as to alarm—nor so
vague

vague as to be misunderstood,—with now and then a look of kindness, and little or nothing said upon it—leaves Nature for your mistress, and she fashions it to her mind——

Then I solemnly declare, said the lady, blushing—you have been making love to me all this while.

THE REMISE.

CALAIS.

MONSIEUR Dessen came back to let us out of the chaise, and acquaint the lady, the Count de L—, her brother, was just arrived at the hotel. Though I had infinite good-will for the lady, I cannot say, that I rejoiced in my heart at the event——and could not help telling her so——for it is fatal to a proposal, Madam, said I, that I was going to make to you——

—You need not tell me what the proposal was, said she, laying her hand upon both mine, as she interrupted me.——A man, my good Sir, has seldom an offer of kindness to make to a woman, but she has a presentiment it some moments before——

Nature arms her with it, said I, for immediate preservation——But I think, said she, looking in my face, I had no evil to apprehend—and, to deal frankly with you, had determined to accept it.—If I had——(she stopped a mo-

ment)—I believe your good-will would have drawn a story from me, which would have made pity the only dangerous thing in the journey.

In saying this, she suffered me to kiss her hand twice, and with a look of sensibility, mixed with a concern, she got out of the chaise—and bid adieu.

IN THE STREET.

CALAIS.

I NEVER finished a twelve guinea bargain so expeditiously in my life : my time seemed heavy upon the loss of the lady, and knowing every moment of it would be as two, till I put myself into motion—I ordered post-horses directly, and walked towards the hotel.

Lord ! said I, hearing the town-clock strike four, and recollecting that I had been little more than a single hour in Calais—

—What a large volume of adventures may be grasped within this little span of life by him who interests his heart in every thing, and who, having eyes to see what time and chance are perpetually holding out to him as he journeyeth on his way, misses nothing he can *fairly* lay his hands on —

—If this wont turn out something—a-
nother will—no matter—'tis an essay upon
human nature—I get my labour for my pains
—'tis

—'tis enough——the pleasure of the experiment has kept my senses, and the best part of my blood, awake, and laid the gross to sleep.

I pity the man who can travel from *Dan* to *Beersheba*, and cry, 'Tis all barren—and so it is; and so is all the world to him who will not cultivate the fruits it offers. I declare, said I, clapping my hands cheerily together, that, was I in a desert, I would find out wherewith in it to call forth my affections—If I could not do better, I would fasten them upon some sweet myrtle, or seek some melancholy cypress to connect myself to—I would court their shade, and greet them kindly for their protection—I would cut my name upon them, and swear they were the loveliest trees throughout the desert: if their leaves wither'd, I would teach myself to mourn; and when they rejoiced, I would rejoice along with them.

The learned SMELFUNGUS travelled from Boulogne to Paris—from Paris to Rome—and so on—but he set out with the spleen and jaundice, and every object he pass'd by was discoloured or distorted—He wrote an account of them, but 'twas nothing but the account of his miserable feelings.

I met Smelfungus in the grand portico of the Pantheon—he was just coming out of it—'Tis nothing but a huge cock-pit, * said he—I wish you had said nothing worse of the Venus of

* Vide S——'s Travels.

of Medicis, replied I—for, in passing through Florence, I had heard he had fallen foul upon the goddess, and used her worse than a common strumpet, without the least provocation in nature.

I popp'd upon Smelfungus again at Turin, in his return home; and a sad tale of sorrowful adventures he had to tell, “wherein he spoke of moving accidents by flood and field, and of the cannibals which each other eat: the Anthropophagi”——he had been flay'd alive, and bedevil'd, and used worse than St Bartholomew, at every stage he had come at—

——I'll tell it, cried Smelfungus, to the world. You had better tell it, said I, to your physician.

Mundungus, with an immense fortune, made the whole tour; going on from Rome to Naples—from Naples to Venice—from Venice to Vienna—to Dresden, to Berlin, without one generous connection or pleasurable anecdote to tell of; but he had travelled straight on, looking neither to his right hand nor his left, lest Love or Pity should seduce him out of his road.

Peace be to them! if it is to be found; but heaven itself, was it possible to get there with such tempers, would want objects to give it—every gentle spirit would come flying upon the wings of Love to hail their arrival——Nothing would the souls of Smelfungus and Mun-

Mundungus hear of, but fresh anthems of joy, fresh raptures of love, and fresh congratulations of their common felicity—I heartily pity them: they have brought up no faculties for this work; and, was the happiest mansion in heaven to be allotted to Smelfungus and Mundungus, they would be so far from being happy, that the souls of Smelfungus and Mundungus would do penance there to all eternity.

MONTRIEUL.

I HAD once lost my portmanteau from behind my chaise, and twice got out in the rain, and one of the times up to the knees in dirt, to help the postillion to tie it on, without being able to find out what was wanting——Nor was it till I got to Montrieul, upon the landlord's asking me if I wanted not a servant, that it occurred to me, that that was the very thing.

A servant! that I do most sadly, quoth I—Because, Monsieur, said the landlord, there is a clever young fellow, who would be very proud of the honour to serve an Englishman——But why an English one, more than any other?—They are so generous, said the landlord——I'll be shot if this is not a livre out of my pocket, quoth I to myself, this very night——But they have wherewithal to be so, Monsieur, added he——Set down one livre more
for

for that, quoth I—It was but last night, said the landlord, *qu'un my Lord Anglois presentoit un ecu a la fille de chambre*——*Tant pis*, pour *Mad. Fantone*, said I.

Now, Janatone being the landlord's daughter, and the landlord supposing I was young in French, took the liberty to inform me, I should not have said *tant pis*——but, *tant mieux*. *Tant mieux, toujours, Monsieur*, said he, when there is any thing to be got——*tant pis*, when there is nothing. It comes to the same thing, said I. *Pardonnez moi*, said the landlord.

I cannot take a fitter opportunity to observe, once for all, that *tant pis* and *tant mieux*, being two of the great hinges in French conversation, a stranger would do well to set himself right in the use of them, before he gets to Paris.

A prompt French Marquis, at our ambassador's table, demanded of Mr H——, if he was H——the poet? No said H——mildly——*Tant pis*, replied the Marquis.

It is Mr H——the historian, said another——*Tant mieux*, said the Marquis. And Mr H——, who is a man of an excellent heart, returned thanks for both.

When the landlord had set me right in this matter, he called in La Fleur, which was the name of the young man he had spoke of——saying only first, That as for his talents, he would presume to say nothing——*Monsieur* was the

the best judge what would suit him; but for the fidelity of La Fleur, he would stand responsible in all he was worth.

The landlord deliver'd this in a manner which instantly set my mind to the business I was upon—and La Fleur, who stood waiting without in that breathless expectation which every son of nature of us have felt in our turns, came in.

MONTRIEUL.

I AM apt to be taken with all kinds of people at first sight; but never more so, than when a poor devil comes to offer his service to so poor a devil as myself; and as I know this weakness, I always suffer my judgment to draw back something on that very account—and this more or less, according to the mood I am in, and the case——and I may add the gender too, of the person I am to govern.

When La Fleur enter'd the room, after every discount I could make for my soul, the genuine look and air of the fellow determin'd the matter at once in his favour; so I hired him first—and then began to inquire what he could do: But I shall find out his talents, quoth I, as I want them——besides, a Frenchman can do every thing.

Now, poor La Fleur could do no nothing in the world but beat a drum, and play a march or two upon the fife. I was determin'd

ed to make his talents do ; and can't say my weakness was ever so insulted by my wisdom, as in the attempt.

La Fleur had set out early in life, as gallantly as most Frenchmen do, with *serving* for a few years ; at the end of which, having satisfied the sentiment, and found, moreover, that the honour of beating a drum was likely to be its own reward, as it opened no farther track of glory to him—he retired *a ses terres*, and lived *comme il plaisoit a Dieu*—that is to say, upon nothing.

—And so, quoth *Wisdom*, you have hired a drummer to attend you in this tour of yours thro' France and Italy ! Psha ! said I, and do not one half of our gentry go with a hum-drum *compagnon du voyage* the same round, and have the piper and the devil and all to pay besides ? When a man can extricate himself with an *equivoque* in such an unequal match——he is not ill off——But you can do something else, La Fleur ? said I——*O qu'on !*—he could make spatterdashes, and play a little upon the fiddle—Bravo ! said *Wisdom*——Why, I play a bass myself, said I—we shall do very well——You can shave, and dress a wig a little, La Fleur ?—He had all the dispositions in the world—It is enough for heaven ! said I, interrupting him——and ought to be enough for me——So supper coming in, and having a frisky English spaniel on one side of my chair, and a French valet, with as much
hilarity

hilarity in his countenance as ever nature painted in one, on the other—I was satisfied to my heart's content with my empire ; and if monarchs knew what they would be at, they might be as satisfied as I was.

MONTRIEUL.

AS La Fleur went the whole tour of France and Italy with me, and will be often upon the stage, I must interest the reader a little farther in his behalf, by saying, that I had never less reason to repent of the impulses which generally do determine me, than in regard to this fellow—he was a faithful, affectionate, simple soul, as ever trudged after the heels of a philosopher ; and, notwithstanding his talents of drum beating and spatterdash-making, which, though very good in themselves, happen'd to be of no great service to me, yet was I hourly recompensed by the festivity of his temper—it supplied all defects—I had a constant resource in his looks in all difficulties and distresses of my own—I was going to have added, of his too ; but La Fleur was out of the reach of every thing ; for, whether 'twas hunger, or thirst, or cold, or nakedness, or watchings, or whatever stripes of ill luck La Fleur met with in our journeyings, there was no index in his physiognomy to point them out by—he was eternally the same ; so that if I am a piece of a philosopher, which

which Satan now and then puts it into my head I am—it always mortifies the pride of the conceit, by reflecting how much I owe to the complexionable philosophy of this poor fellow, for shaming me into one of a better kind. With all this, La Fleur had a small cast of the coxcomb—but he seemed at first sight to be more a coxcomb of nature than of art; and before I had been three days in Paris with him—he seemed to be no coxcomb at all.

MONTRIEUL.

THE next morning, La Fleur entering upon his employment, I delivered to him the key of my portmanteau, with an inventory of my half a dozen shirts and silk pair of breeches; and bid him fasten all upon the chaise—get the horses put to—and desire the landlord to come in with his bill.

C'est un garsin de bonne fortune, said the landlord, pointing through the window to half a dozen wenches who had got round about La Fleur, and were most kindly taking their leave of him, as the postillion was leading out the horses. La Fleur kissed all their hands round and round again, and thrice he wiped his eyes, and thrice he promised he would bring them all pardons from Rome.

The young fellow, said the landlord, is beloved by all the town, and there is scarce a corner

corner in Montrieul where the want of him will not be felt : he has but one misfortune in the world, continued he, “ He is always in love.”
 ——I am heartily glad of it, said I——’twill save me the trouble every night of putting my breeches under my head. In saying this, I was making, not so much La Fleur’s eulogium, as my own, having been in love with one princess or another almost all my life, and I hope I shall go on so, till I die, being firmly persuaded, that, if ever I do a mean action, it must be in some interval betwixt one passion and another; whilst this *interregnum* lasts, I always perceive my heart locked up——I can scarce find in it to give Misery a sixpence; and therefore I always get out of it as fast as I can; and the moment I am rekindled, I am all generosity and good-will again; and would do any thing in the world, either for, or with any one, if they will but satisfy me there is no sin in it.

——But in saying this——surely I am commenting the passion—not myself.

A FRAGMENT.

——THE town of Abdera, notwithstanding Democritus lived there, trying all the powers of irony and laughter to reclaim it, was the vilest and most profligate town in all Thrace. What for poisons, conspiracies, and assassinations——libels, pasquinades, and tumults,

mults, there was no going there by day—
'twas worse by night.

Now, when things were at the worst, it came to pass, that the Andromeda of Euripides being represented at Abdera, the whole orchestra was delighted with it: but, of all the passages which delighted them, nothing operated more upon their imaginations, than the tender strokes of nature, which the poet had wrought up in that pathetic speech of Perseus,

O Cupid, prince of God and men, &c.

Every man almost spoke pure iambics the next day, and talk'd of nothing but Perseus his pathetic address—"O Cupid! prince of God and men"—In every street of Abdera, in every house—"O Cupid! Cupid!"—In every mouth, like the natural notes of some sweet melody which drops from it, whether it will or no—nothing but "Cupid! Cupid! prince of God and men"—The fire caught, and the whole city, like the heart of one man, open'd itself to Love.

No pharmacopolist could sell one grain of Hellebore—not a single armourer had a heart to forge one instrument of death—Friendship and Virtue met together, and kiss'd each other in the street—the golden age return'd, and hung over the town of Abdera—every Abderite took his oaten pipe, and every Abderitish

deritish woman left her purple web, and chastely sat her down and listen'd to the song.

'Twas only in the power, says the Fragment, of the God whose empire extendeth from heaven to earth, and even to the depths of the sea, to have done this.

MONTRIEUL.

WHEN all is ready, and every article is disputed and paid for in the inn, unless you are a little four'd by the adventure, there is always a matter to compound at the door, before you can get into your chaise; and that is with the sons and daughters of poverty, who surround you. Let no man say, "let them go to the devil"——'tis a cruel journey to send a few miserables, and they have had sufferings enow without it: I always think it better to take a few sous out in my hand; and I would counsel every gentle traveller to do so likewise: he need not be so exact in setting down his motives for giving them——they will be register'd elsewhere.

For my own part, there is no man gives so little as I do; for few that I know have so little to give: but as this was the first public act of my charity in France, I took the more notice of it.

A well-a-way! said I, I have but eight sous in the world, showing them in my hand, and
there

there are eight poor men and eight poor women for 'em.

A poor tatter'd soul, without a shirt on, instantly withdrew his claim, by retiring two steps out of the circle, and making a disqualifying bow on his part. Had the whole parterre cried out, *Place aux dames*, with one voice, it would not have conveyed the sentiment of a deference for the sex with half the effect.

Just heaven! for what wise reasons hast thou order'd it, that beggary and urbanity, which are at such variance in other countries, should find a way to be at unity in this?

——I insisted upon presenting him with a single sous, merely for his *politesse*.

A poor little dwarfish brisk fellow, who stood over against me in the circle, putting something first under his arm, which had once been a hat, took his snuff-box out of his pocket, and generously offered a pinch on both sides of him: it was a gift of consequence, and modestly declined——The poor little fellow press'd it upon them with a nod of welcome——*Prenez en—prenez*, said he, looking another way; so they each took a pinch——Pity thy box should ever want one! said I to myself; so I put a couple of sous into it——taking a small pinch out of his box, to enhance their value, as I did it——He felt the weight of the second obligation more than of the first——'twas doing him an honour——the other was
only

only doing him a charity——and he made me a bow down to the ground for it.

——Here! said I to an old soldier with one hand, who had been campaign'd and worn out to death in the service——here's a couple of sous for thee——*Vive le Roi!* said the old soldier.

I had then but three sous left: so I gave one, simply *pour l'amour de Dieu*, which was the footing on which it was begg'd—The poor woman had a dislocated hip; so it could not be well upon any other motive.

Mon cher, et tres charitable Monsieur——
—There's no opposing this, said I.

My Lord Anglois——the very sound was worth the money——so I gave *my la sous for it*. But in the eagerness of giving, I had overlook'd a *pauvre honteux*, who had no one to ask a sous for him, and who, I believed, would have perish'd ere he could have ask'd one for himself: he stood by the chaise a little without the circle, and wiped a tear from a face which I thought had seen better days——Good God! said I——and I have not one single sous left to give him——But you have a thousand! cried all the powers of nature stirring within me——so I gave him——no matter what——I am ashamed to say *how much*, now——and was ashamed to think how little, then: so if the reader can form any conjecture of my disposition, as these two fixed points are given him,
C he

he may judge within a livre or two what was the precise sum.

I could afford nothing for the rest, but *Dieu vous benisse*——*Et le bon Dieu vous benisse, encore*——said the old soldier, the dwarf, &c. The *pauvre honteux* could say nothing—he pull'd out a little handkerchief, and wiped his face as he turned away—and I thought he thanked me more than them all.

THE BIDET.

HAVING settled all these little matters, I got into my post-chaise with more ease than ever I got into a post-chaise in my life; and La Fleur having got one large jack-boot on the far side of a little *bidet**, and another on this, (for I count nothing of his legs)—he canter'd away before me as happy and as perpendicular as a prince.——

——But what is happiness! what is grandeur in this painted scene of life? A dead ass, before we had got a league, put a sudden stop to La Fleur's career——his bidet would not pass by it—a contention arose betwixt them, and the poor fellow was kick'd out of his jack-boots the very first kick.

La Fleur bore his fall like a French Christian, saying neither more or less upon it, than, *Diable!* so presently got up, and came
to

* Post-horse.

to the charge again astride his bidet, beating him up to it as he would have beat his drum.

The bidet flew from one side of the road to the other, then back again—then this way—then that way, and, in short, every way but by the dead ass.—La Fleur insisted upon the thing—and the bidet threw him.

What's the matter, La Fleur, said I, with this bidet of thine?—*Monsieur*, said he, *c'est un cheval le plus opiniatre du monde*—Nay, if he is a conceited beast, he must go his own way, replied I—so La Fleur got off him, and giving him a good sound lash, the bidet took me at my word, and away he scamper'd back to Montrieul—*Peste!* said La Fleur.

It is not *mal a propos* to take notice here, that tho' La Fleur availed himself but of two different terms of exclamation in this encounter—namely, *Diablo!* and *Peste!* that there are nevertheless three, in the French language; like the positive, comparative, and superlative, one or the other of which, serve for every unexpected throw of the dice in life.

Le Diab!e! which is the first and positive degree, is generally used upon ordinary emotions of the mind, where small things only fall out contrary to your expectations—such as—the throwing once doublets—La Fleur's being kick'd off his horse, and so forth—cuckoldom, for the same reason, is always—*Le Diab!e!*

But in cases where the cast has something
C 2 provoking

provoking in it, as in that of the bidet's running away after, and leaving la Fleur aground in jack-boots——'tis the second degree.

'Tis then *Peste!*

And for the third——

But here my heart is wrung with pity and fellow-feeling, when I reflect what miseries must have been their lot, and how bitterly so refined a people must have smarted, to have forced them upon the use of it.

Grant me, O ye powers which touch the tongue with eloquence in distress!—whatever is my cast, grant me but decent words to exclaim in, and I will give my nature way.

But as these were not to be had in France, I resolved to take every evil just as it befel me, without any exclamation at all.

La Fleur, who had made no such covenant with himself, followed the bidet with his eyes, till it was got out of sight——and then, you may imagine, if you please, with what word he closed the whole affair.

As there was no hunting down a frighten'd horse in jack-boots, there remained no alternative, but taking La Fleur either behind the chaise, or into it.——

I preferred the latter, and, in half an hour, we got to the post-house at Nampont.

NAMPONT.

THE DEAD ASS.

—AND this, said he, putting the remains of a crust into his wallet—and this should have been thy portion, said he, hadst thou been alive to have shared it with me. I thought by the accent, it had been an apostrophe to his child; but 'twas to his ass, and to the very ass we had seen dead in the road, which had occasioned La Fleur's misadventure. The man seemed to lament it much; and it instantly brought into my mind Sancho's lamentation for his; but he did it with more touches of nature.

The mourner was sitting upon a stone bench at the door, with the ass's pannel and its bridle on one side, which he took up from time to time——then laid them down——look'd at them, and shook his head. He then took his crust of bread out of his wallet again, as if to eat it; held it some time in his hand——then laid it upon the bit of his ass's bridle——looked wistfully at the little arrangement he had made——and then gave a sigh.

The simplicity of his grief drew numbers about him, and La Fleur amongst the rest, whilst the horses were getting ready; as I continued sitting in the post-chaise, I could see and hear over their heads.

—He said he had come last from Spain, where he had been from the farthest borders of Franconia; and had got so far on his return home, when his ass died. Every one seem'd desirous to know what business could have taken so old and poor a man so far a journey from his own home.

It had pleased Heaven, he said, to bless him with three sons, the finest lads in all Germany; but having, in one week, lost two of the eldest of them by the small-pox, and the youngest falling ill of the same distemper, he was afraid of being bereft of them all; and made a vow, if Heaven would not take him from him also, he would go, in gratitude, to St Iago in Spain.

When the mourner got thus far on his story, he stopp'd to pay nature her tribute—and wept bitterly.

He said, Heaven had accepted the conditions; and that he had set out from his cottage with this poor creature, who had been a patient partner of his journey—that it had eat the same bread with him all the way, and was unto him as a friend.

Every body who stood about, heard the poor fellow with concern—I. a Fleur offered him money.—The mourner said, he did not want it—it was not the value of the ass—but the loss of him.—The ass, he said, he was assured, loved him—and upon this, told them a long story of a mischance upon their passage
over

over the Pyrenean mountains, which had separated them from each other three days; during which time, the ass had fought him as much as he had fought the ass, and that they had neither scarce eat or drank till they met.

Thou hast one comfort, friend, said I, at least, in the loss of thy poor beast; I'm sure thou hast been a merciful master to him.—

Alas! said the mourner, I thought so, when he was alive—but now that he is dead, I think otherwise.—I fear the weight of myself, and my afflictions together, have been too much for him—they have shortened the poor creature's days, and I fear I have them to answer for.—Shame on the world! said I to myself.—Did we but love each other, as this poor soul loved his ass—it would be something.—

N A M P O N T.

THE POSTILLION.

THE concern which the poor fellow's story threw me into, required some attention: the postillion paid not the least to it, but set off upon the *pave* in a full gallop.

The thirstiest soul in the most sandy desert of Arabia could not have wished more for a cup of cold water, than mine did for grave and quiet movements; and I should have had an high opinion of the postillion, had he but stolen off with me in something like a pensive

pace—On the contrary, as the mourner finished his lamentation, the fellow gave an unfeeling lash to each of his beasts, and set off clattering like a thousand devils.

I called to him as loud as I could, for heaven's sake, to go slower—and the louder I called, the more unmercifully he gallopped.—The deuce take him and his gallopping too——said I——he'll go on tearing my nerves to pieces, till he has worked me into a foolish passion, and then he'll go slow, that I may enjoy the sweets of it.

The postilion managed the point to a miracle: by the time he had got to the foot of a steep hill about half a league from Nam-pont,——he had put me out of temper with him, and then with myself, for being so.

My case then required a different treatment; and a good rattling gallop would have been of real service to me——

—Then, prithee, get on—get on, my good lad, said I.

The postillion pointed to the hill——I then tried to return back to the story of the poor German and his ass——but I had broke the clue——and could no more get into it again, than the postillion could into a trot.—

—The deuce go, said I, with it all! Here am I sitting as candidly disposed to make the best of the worst, as ever wight was, and all runs counter.

There is one sweet lenitive at least for evils,
which

which Nature holds out to us ; so I took it kindly at her hands, and fell asleep ; and the first word which roused me was *Amiens*.

——Bless me ! said I, rubbing my eyes——this is the very town where my poor lady is to come.

A M I E N S.

THE words were scarce out of my mouth, when the Count de L***'s post-chaise, with his sister in it, drove hastily by : she had just time to make me a bow of recognition—and of that particular kind of it, which told me she had not yet done with me. She was as good as her look ; for, before I had quite finished my supper, her brother's servant came into the room with a billet, in which, he said, she had taken the liberty to charge me with a letter, which I was to present myself to Madame R*** the first morning I had nothing to do at Paris. There was only added, she was sorry, but from what *penchant* she had not considered, that she had been prevented telling me her story—that she still owed it me ; and if my route should ever lie through Brussels, and I had not by then forgot the name of Madame de L***——that Madame de L*** would be glad to discharge her obligation.

Then I will meet thee, said I, fair spirit ! at Brussels——'tis only returning from Italy through Germany to Holland, by the route of
C 5 Flanders,

Flanders, home——'twill scarce be ten posts out of my way ; but were it ten thousand ! with what a moral delight will it crown my journey, in sharing in the sickening incidents of a tale of misery told to me by such a sufferer ? to see her weep ! and though I cannot dry up the fountain of her tears, what an exquisite sensation is there still left, in wiping them away from off the cheeks of the first and fairest of women, as I'm sitting with my handkerchief in my hand in silence the whole night beside her ?

There was nothing wrong in the sentiment ; and yet I instantly reproached my heart with it in the bitterest and most reprobate of expressions.

It had ever, as I told the reader, been one of the singular blessings of my life, to be almost every hour of it miserably in love with some one ; and my last flame happening to be blown out by a whiff of jealousy on the sudden turn of a corner, I had lighted it up afresh at the pure taper of Eliza but about three months before——swearing as I did it, that it should last me through the whole journey——Why should I dissemble the matter ? I had sworn to her eternal fidelity——she had a right to my whole heart——to divide my affections was to lessen them—to expose them, was to risk them : where there is risk, there may be loss :——and what wilt thou have, Yorick ! to answer to a heart so full of trust
and

and confidence——so good, so gentle, and un-reproaching!

——I will not go to Brussels, replied I, interrupting myself——but my imagination went on——I recalled her looks at that crisis of our separation, when neither of us had power to say adieu! I look'd at the picture she had tied in a black ribband about my neck——and blush'd as I look'd at it—I would have given the world to have kiss'd it——but was ashamed. And shall this tender flower, said I, pressing it between my hands——shall it be smitten to its very root——and smitten Yorick! by thee, who hast promised to shelter it in thy breast?

Eternal fountain of happiness! said I, kneeling down upon the ground——be thou my witness——and every pure spirit which tastes it, be my witness also, That I would not travel to Brussels, unless Eliza went along with me, did the road lead me towards heaven.

In transports of this kind, the heart, in spite of the understanding, will always say too much.

THE LETTER.

A M I E N S.

FORTUNE had not smiled upon La Fleur; for he had been unsuccessful in his feats of chivalry——and not one thing had offer'd to signalize his zeal for my service

C 6

from

from the time he had enter'd into it, which was almost four and twenty hours. The poor soul burn'd with impatience; and the Count de L***'s servant's coming with the letter, being the first practicable occasion which offered, La Fleur had laid hold of it; and in order to do honour to his master, had taken him into a back parlour in the Auberge, and treated him with a cup or two of the best wine in Picardy; and the Count de L***'s servant in return, and not to be behind-hand in politeness with La Fleur, had taken him back with him to the Count's hotel. La Fleur's *prevenancy* (for there was a passport in his very looks) soon set every servant in the kitchen at ease with him: and as a Frenchman, whatever be his talents, has no sort of prudery in showing them, La Fleur, in less than five minutes, had pulled out his fife, and leading off the dance himself with the first note, set the *fille de chambre*, the *maitre d'hotel*, the cook, the scullion, and all the household, dogs and cats, besides an old monkey, a-dancing: I suppose there never was a merrier kitchen since the flood.

Madame de L***, in passing from her brother's apartments to her own, hearing so much jollity below stairs, rung up her *fille de chambre* to ask about it; and hearing it was the English gentleman's servant who had set the whole house merry with his pipe, she order'd him up.

As

As the poor fellow could not present himself empty, he had loaden'd himself in going up stairs with a thousand compliments to Madame de L***, on the part of his master——added a long apocrypha of enquiries after Madame de L***'s health——told her, that Monsieur his master was *au desespoir* for her re-establishment from the fatigues of her journey——and, to close all, that Monsieur had received the letter which Madame had done him the honour——And he has done me the honour, said Madame de L***, interrupting La Fleur, to send a billet in return.

Madame de L*** had said this with such a tone of reliance upon the fact, that La Fleur had not power to disappoint her expectations—he trembled for my honour—and possibly might not altogether be unconcerned for his own, as a man capable of being attached to a master who could be wanting *en egards vis à vis d'une femme!* so that when Madame de L*** asked La Fleur if he had brought a letter———*O qu'oui*, said La Fleur: so, laying down his hat upon the ground, and taking hold of the flap of his right-side pocket with his left hand, he began to search for the letter with his right——then contrariwise—*Diable!*——then sought every pocket——pocket by pocket, round, not forgetting his fob——*Peste!*——Then La Fleur emptied them upon the floor——pulled out a dirty cravat——a handkerchief—a comb—whip-lash—a night-cap

cap——then gave a peep into his hat—*Quelle etourderi!* He had left the letter upon the table in the Auberge—he would run for it, and be back with it in three minutes.

I had just finished my supper when La Fleur came in to give me an account of his adventure: he told the whole story simply as it was: and only added that if Monsieur had forgot (*par hazard*) to answer Madame's letter, the arrangement gave him an opportunity to recover the *faux pas*——and if not, that things were only as they were.

Now I was not altogether sure of my *etiquette*, whether I ought to have wrote or no; but if I had——a devil himself could not have been angry: 'twas but the officious zeal of a well-meaning creature for my honour; and, however he might have mistook the road—or embarrassed me in so doing—his heart was in no fault——I was under no necessity to write—and, what weighed more than all——he did not look as if he had done amiss.

—'Tis all very well, La Fleur, said I.——
'Twas sufficient. La Fleur flew out of the room like lightning, and return'd with pen, ink, and paper, in his hand; and coming up to the table, laid them close before me, with such a delight in his countenance, that I could not help taking up the pen.

I begun and begun again; and though I had nothing to say, and that nothing might have been express'd in half a dozen lines, I
made

made half a dozen different beginnings, and could no way please myself.

In short, I was in no mood to write.

La Fleur stepped out and brought a little water in a glass to dilute my ink—then fetch'd sand and seal-wax——It was all one; I wrote, and blotted, and tore off, and burnt, and wrote again——*Le Diable l'emporte!* said I half to myself——I cannot write this self-same letter; throwing the pen down despairingly as I said it.

As soon as I had cast down the pen, La Fleur advanced with the most respectful carriage up to the table, and making a thousand apologies for the liberty he was going to take, told me he had a letter in his pocket wrote by a drummer in his regiment to a corporal's wife, which, he durst say, would suit the occasion.

I had a mind to let the poor fellow have his humour——Then prithee, said I, let me see it.

La Fleur instantly pull'd out a little dirty pocket-book cramm'd full of small letters and billet doux in a sad condition, and laying it upon the table, and then untying the string which held them all together, run them over one by one, till he came to the letter in question——*La voila!* said he, clapping his hands; so unfolding it first, he laid it before me, and retired

retired three steps from the table whist I read it.

THE LETTER.

MADAME,

JE suis penetre de la douleur la plus vive, et reduit en meme temps au desespoir par ce retour imprevu du Corporal, qui rend notre entrevue de ce soir la chose du monde la plus impossible.

Mais vive la joie ! et toute la mienne fera de penser a vous.

L'amour n'est *rien*s sans sentiment.

Et le sentiment est encore *moins* sans amour.

On dit qu'on ne doit jamais se desesperer.

On dit aussi que Monsieur le Corporal monte la garde Mercredi : alers ce sera mon tour.

Chacun a son tour.

En attendant—Vive l'amour ! et vive la bagatelle !

Je suis, MADAME,

Avec toutes les sentimentes les plus respectueux et les plus tendres tout a vous,

JAKUES ROQUE.

It was but changing the corporal into the Count—and saying nothing about mounting guard on Wednesday—and the letter was neither

right or wrong——so, to gratify the poor fellow, who stood trembling for my honour, his own, and the honour of his letter—I took the cream gently off it, and whipping it up in my own way—I seal’d it up, and sent him with it to Madame de L***—and the next morning we pursued our journey to Paris.

P A R I S.

WHEN a man can contest the point by dint of equipage, and carry all floundering before him with half a dozen lackquays, and a couple of cooks——’tis very well in such a place as Paris——he may drive in at which end of a street he will.

A poor prince who is weak in cavalry, and whose whole infantry does not exceed a single man, had best quit the field, and signalize himself in the cabinet, if he can get up into it—I say *up into it*—for there is no descending perpendicular amongst ’em with a “*Me voici! mes enfans*”——here I am—whatever many may think.

I own, my first sensations, as soon as I was left solitary and alone in my own chamber in the hotel, were far from being so flattering as I had prefigured them. I walked up gravely to the window in my dusty black coat, and, looking through the glass, saw all the world in yellow, blue, and green, running at the ring of pleasure.——The old with broken lances,

lances, and in helmets which had lost their vizards—the young in armour bright, which shone like gold, be-plumbed with each gay feather of the east—all—all tilting at it like fascinated knights in tournaments of yore for fame and love—

Alas, poor Yorick ! cried I, what art thou doing here ? On the very first onset of all this glittering clatter, thou art reduced to an atom——seek——seek some winding alley, with a tourniquet at the end of it, where chariot never roll'd, or flambeau shot its rays——there thou may'st solace thy soul in converse sweet with some kind *grisset* of a barber's wife, and get into such coteries !——

—May I perish ! if I do, said I, pulling out the letter which I had to present to Madame de R***——I'll wait upon this lady the very first thing I do. So I called La Fleur to go seek me a barber directly——and come back and brush my coat.

THE WIG.

PARIS.

WHEN the barber came, he absolutely refused to have any thing to do with my wig, 'twas either above or below his art : I had nothing to do, but to take one ready made of his own recommendation.

—But I fear, friend, said I, this buckle
won't

won't stand.—You may immerse it, replied he, into the ocean, and it will stand—

What a great scale is every thing upon in this city ! thought I——the utmost stretch of an English periwig-maker's ideas could have gone no farther than to have “dipped it into a pail of water.”——What difference ! 'tis like time to eternity.

I confess I do hate all cold conceptions, as I do the puny ideas which engender them ; and am generally so struck with the great works of nature, that, for my own part, if I could help it, I never would make a comparison less than a mountain at least. All that can be said against the French sublime in this instance of it, is this—that the grandeur is *more* in the *word* ; and *less* in the *thing*. No doubt, the ocean fills the mind with vast ideas ; but Paris being so far inland, it was not likely I should run post a hundred miles out of it, to try the experiment——the Parisian barber meant nothing.—

The pail of water standing beside the great deep, makes certainly but a sorry figure in speech—but 'twill be said—it has one advantage—'tis in the next room, and the truth of the buckle may be tried in it without more ado, in a single moment.

In honest truth, and upon a more candid revision of the matter, *The French expression professes more than it performs.*

I think I can see the precise and distinguish-
ing

ing marks of national characters more in these nonsensical *minutiæ*, than in the most important matters of state ; where great men of all nations talk and stalk so much alike, that I would not give nine-pence to choose amongst them.

I was so long in getting from under my barber's hands, that it was too late to think of going with my letter to Madame R*** that night : but when a man is once dressed at all points for going out, his reflections turn to little account : so taking down the name of the Hotel de Modene, where I lodged, I walked forth without any determination where to go——I shall consider of that, said I, as walk along.

THE PULSE.

P A R I S.

HAIL, ye small sweet courtesies of life, for smooth do ye make the road of it ! like grace and beauty which beget inclinations to love at first sight : 'tis ye who open this door, and let the stranger in.

—Pray, Madame, said I, have the goodness to tell me which way I must turn to go to the *opera comique* :——Most willingly, Monsieur, said she, laying aside her work——

I had given a cast with my eye into half a dozen shops as I came along, in search of a face
not

not likely to be disordered by such an interruption; till at last, this hitting my fancy, I had walked in.

She was working a pair of ruffles as she sat in a low chair, on the far side of the shop facing the door—

—*Tres volontiers!* most willingly, said she, laying her work down upon a chair next her, and rising up from the low chair she was sitting in, with so cheerful a movement and so cheerful a look, that had I been laying out fifty louis d'ors with her, I should have said—“This woman is grateful.”

You must turn, Monsieur, said she, going with me to the door of the shop, and pointing the way down the street I was to take—you must turn first to your left hand—*mais prenez garde*—there are two turns: and be so good as to take the second—then go down a little way, and you'll see a church, and when you are past it, give yourself the trouble to turn directly to the right, and that will lead you to the foot of the *pont neuf*, which you must cross—and there, any one will do himself the pleasure to show you—

She repeated her instructions three times over to me with the same good-natured patience the third time as the first—and if *tons and manners* have a meaning, which certainly they have, unless to hearts which shut them out—she seem'd really interested, that I should not lose myself.

I will

I will not suppose it was the woman's beauty, notwithstanding she was the handsomest grisset, I think, I ever saw, which had much to do with the sense I had of her courtesy; only I remember, when I told her how much I was obliged to her, that I looked very full in her eyes, and that I repeated my thanks as often as she had done her instructions.

I had not got ten paces from the door, before I found I had forgot every tittle of what she had said—so looking back, and seeing her still standing in the door of the shop, as if to look whether I went right or not—I returned back, to ask her whether the first turn was to my right or left—for that I had absolutely forgot.—Is it possible! said she, half laughing.—'Tis very possible, replied I, when a man is thinking more of a woman, than of her good advice.

As this was the real truth—she took it, as every woman takes a matter of right, with a slight courtesy.

—*Attendez!* said she, laying her hand upon my arm to detain me, whilst she called a lad out of the back shop to get ready a parcel of gloves. I am just going to send him, said she, with a packet into that quarter, and if you will have the complaisance to step in, it will be ready in a moment, and he shall attend you to the place.—So I walk'd in with her to the far side of the shop, and taking up the ruffle in my hand which she laid upon the chair,

chair, as if I had a mind to sit, she sat down herself in her low chair, and I instantly sat myself down beside her.

—He will be ready, Monsieur, said she, in a moment——And in that moment, replied I, most willingly would I say something very civil to you for all these courtesies. Any one may do a casual act of good nature, but a continuation of them shows it is a part of the temperature; and certainly, added I, if it is in the same blood which comes from the heart, which descends to the extremes, (touching her wrist) I am sure you must have one of the best pulses of any woman in the world—Feel it, said she, holding out her arm. So laying down my hat, I took hold of her fingers in one hand, and applied the two fore-fingers of my other to the artery——

——Would to heaven! my dear Eugenius, thou hadst passed by, and beheld me sitting in my black coat, and in my lack-a-day-fical manner, counting the throbs of it, one by one, with as much true devotion as if I had been watching the critical ebb or flow of her fever——How wouldst thou have laugh'd and moralized upon my new profession!—and thou shouldst have laugh'd and moralized on——Trust me, my dear Eugenius, I should have said, “there are worse occupations in this world *than feeling a woman's pulse.*”——But a Grisset's! thou wouldst have said—and in an open shop! Yorick——

—So

—So much the better: for when my views are direct, Eugenius, I care not if all the world saw me feel it.

THE HUSBAND.

P A R I S.

I HAD counted twenty pulsations, and was going on fast towards the fortieth, when her husband coming unexpected from a back parlour into the shop, put me a little out in my reckoning.—'Twas nobody but her husband, she said—so I began a fresh score—Monsieur is so good, quoth she, as he pass'd by us, as to give himself the trouble of feeling my pulse—The husband took off his hat, and making me a bow, said I did him too much honour—and having said that, he put on his hat and walk'd out.

Good God! said I to myself, as he went out—and can this man be the husband of this woman?

Let it not torment the few who know what must have been the grounds of this exclamation, if I explain it to those who do not.

In London, a shopkeeper and a shopkeeper's wife seem to be one bone and one flesh: in the several endowments of mind and body, sometimes the one, sometimes the other has it, so as in general to be upon a par, and to tally with

with each other as nearly as a man and wife need to do.

In Paris, there are scarce two orders of beings more different: for the legislative and executive powers of the shop not resting in the husband, he seldom comes there——in some dark and dismal room behind, he sits commerceless in his thrum night-cap, the same rough son of Nature that Nature left him.

The genius of a people where nothing but the monarchy is *salique*, have ceded this department, with sundry others, totally to the women——by a continual higgling with customers of all ranks and sizes, from morning to night, like so many rough pebbles shook long together in a bag, by amicable collisions they have worn down their asperities and sharp angles, and not only become round and smooth, but will receive, some of them, a polish like a brilliant——Monsieur *Le Mari* is little better than the stone under your foot——

——Surely——surely, man! it is not good for thee to sit alone——thou wast made for social intercourse and gentle greetings; and this improvement of our natures from it, I appeal to, as my evidence.

——And how does it beat, Monsieur? said she.——With all the benignity, said I, looking quietly in her eyes, that I expected——She was going to say something civil in return——but the lad came into the shop with the gloves

—*A propos*, said I; I want a couple of pairs myself.

THE GLOVES.

PARIS.

THE beautiful Griffet rose up when I said this, and going behind the counter, reach'd down a parcel, and untied it: I advanced to the side over against her; they were all too large. The beautiful Griffet measured them one by one across my hand——It would not alter the dimensions—She begg'd I would try a single pair, which seemed to be the least—She held it open—my hand slipp'd into it at once—It will not do, said I, shaking my head a little—No, said she, doing the same thing.

There are certain combined looks of simple subtlety—where whim, and sense, and seriousness, and nonsense, are so blended, that all the languages of Babel set loose together, could not express them—they are communicated and caught so instantaneously, that you can scarce say which party is the infector. I leave it to your men of words to swell pages about it——it is enough in the present to say again, the gloves would not do; so, folding our hands within our arms, we both loll'd upon the counter—it was narrow, and there

there was just room for the parcel to ly between us.

The beautiful Griffet look'd sometimes at the gloves, then side-ways to the window, then at the gloves——and then at me. I was not disposed to break silence—I follow'd her example: so I look'd at the gloves, then to the window, then at the gloves, and then at her—and so on alternately.

I found I lost considerably in every attack—she had a quick black eye, and shot through two such long and silken eye-lashes with such penetration, that she look'd into my very heart and reins—It may seem strange, but I could actually feel she did——

It is no matter, said I, taking up a couple of the pairs next me, and putting them into my pocket.

I was sensible the beautiful Griffet had not ask'd above a single livre above the price——I wish'd she had ask'd a livre more; and was puzzling my brains how to bring the matter about—Do you think, my dear Sir, said she, mistaking my embarrassment, that I could ask a *sous* too much of a stranger—and of a stranger whose politeness, more than his want of gloves, has done me the honour to lay himself at my mercy?—*M'en croyez capable?*—Faith! not I, said I; and if you were, you are welcome—so counting the money into her hand, and with a lower bow than one generally

makes to a shop-keeper's wife, I went out, and her lad with his parcel followed me.

THE TRANSLATION.

P A R I S.

THERE was no body in the box I was let into but a kindly old French officer. I love the character, not only because I honour the man whose manners are softened by a profession which makes bad men worse; but that I once knew one——for he is no more——and why should I not rescue one page from violation, by writing his name in it, and telling the world it was captain Tobias Shandy, the dearest of my flock and friends, whose philanthropy I never think of at this long distance from his death——but my eyes gush out with tears. For his sake, I have a predilection for the whole corps of veterans; and so I strode over the two back rows of benches, and placed myself beside him.

The old officer was reading attentively a small pamphlet, it might be the book of the opera, with a large pair of spectacles. As soon as I sat down, he took his spectacles off, and putting them into a shagreen case, return'd them and the book into his pocket together. I half rose up, and made him a bow.

Translate this into any civilized language in the world—the sense is this :

“ Here's

“ Here’s a poor stranger come into the
 “ box—he seems as if he knew nobody :
 “ and is never likely, was he to be seven
 “ years in Paris, if every man he comes near
 “ keeps his spectacles upon his nose——’tis
 “ shutting the door of conversation absolutely
 “ in his face——and using him worse than a
 “ German.”

The French officer might as well have said it all aloud ; and if he had, I should, in course, have put the bow I made him into French too, and told him, “ I was sensible of
 “ his attention, and return’d him a thousand
 “ thanks for it.”

There is not a secret so aiding to the progress of sociality, as to get master of this *short-hand*, and to be quick in rendering the several turns of looks and limbs, with all their inflections and delineations, into plain words. For my own part, by long habitude, I do it so mechanically, that when I walk the streets of London, I go translating all the way ; and have more than once stood behind the circle, where not three words have been said, and have brought off twenty different dialogues with me, which I could have fairly wrote down, and sworn to.

I was going one evening to Martini’s concert at Milan, and was just entering the door of the hall, when the Marquisina di F*** was coming out in a sort of a hurry—she was almost upon me before I saw her ; so I gave a

spring to one side, to let her pass——She had done the same, and on the same side too ; so we ran our heads together : she instantly got to the other side to get out ; I was just as unfortunate as she had been, for I had sprung to that side, and opposed her passage again——We both flew together to the other side, and then back——and so on——it was ridiculous ; we both blush'd intolerably ; so I did, at last, the thing I should have done at first—I stood stock still, and the Marquisina had no more difficulty. I had no power to go into the room, till I had made her so much reparation as to wait and follow her with my eye to the end of the passage——She look'd back twice, and walk'd along it rather side-ways, as if she would make room for any one coming up stairs to pass her——No, said I——that's a vile translation : the Marquisina has a right to the best apology I can make her : and that opening is left for me to do it in——so I ran and begg'd pardon for the embarrassment I had given her, saying it was my intention to have made her way. She answered, she was guided by the same intention towards me——so we reciprocally thank'd each other. She was at the top of the stairs ; and seeing no *chichestee* near her, I begg'd to hand her to her coach——so we went down the stairs, stopping at every third step to talk of the concert and the adventure——Upon my word, Madame, said I, when I had handed her in, I made six different

ferent

ferent efforts to let you go out—And I made six efforts, replied she, to let you enter—I wish to heaven you would make a seventh, said I—With all my heart,—said she, making room—Life is too short to be long about the forms of it—so I instantly stepped in, and she carried me home with her—And what became of the concert, St Cecilia, who, I suppose, was at it, knows more than I.

I will only add, that the connection which arose out of the translation, gave me more pleasure than any one I had the honour to make in Italy.

THE DWARF.

P A R I S.

I HAD never heard the remark made by any one in my life, except by one; and who that was, will probably come out in this chapter; so that being pretty much unprepossessed, there must have been grounds for what struck me the moment I cast my eyes over the *parterre*—and that was, the unaccountable sport of Nature, in forming such numbers of dwarfs—No doubt, she sports at certain times in almost every corner of the world; but in Paris, there is no end to her amusements—The goddess seems almost as merry as she is wise.

As I carried my idea out of the *opera comique* with me, I measured every body I saw

walking in the streets by it——Melancholy application! especially where the size was extremely little——the face extremely dark——the eyes quick——the nose long——the teeth white——the jaw prominent——to see so many miseries, by force of accidents, driven out of their own proper class into the very verge of another, which it gives me pain to write down——every third man a pigmy!——some by rickety heads and hump backs——others by bandy legs—a third set arrested by the hand of Nature in the sixth and seventh years of their growth——a fourth in their perfect and natural state, like dwarf apple-trees; from the first rudiments and stamina of their existence, never meant to grow higher.

A medical traveller might say, 'tis owing to undue bandages——a splenetick one, to want of air——and an inquisitive traveller, to fortify the system, may measure the height of their houses——the narrowness of their streets, and in how few feet square in the sixth and seventh stories such numbers of the *Bourgeoise* eat and sleep together; but I remember Mr Shandy the elder, who accounted for nothing like any body else, in speaking one evening of these matters, averred, that children, like other animals, might be increased almost to any size, provided they came right into the world; but the misery was, the citizens of Paris were so coop'd up, that they had not actually room enough to get them—I do not
call

call it getting any thing, said he—'tis getting nothing——Nay, continued he, rising in his argument, 'tis getting worse than nothing, when all you have got, after twenty or five and twenty years of the tenderest care, and most nutritious aliment bestowed upon it, shall not at last be as high as my leg. Now, Mr Shandy being very short, there could be nothing more said of it.

As this is not a work of reasoning, I leave the solution as I found it, and content myself with the truth only of the remark, which is verified in every lane and by-lane of Paris. I was walking down that which leads from the Caroufal to to the Palais Royal, and observing a little boy in some distress at the side of the gutter, which ran down the middle of it, I took hold of his hand, and help'd him over. Upon turning up his face to look at him after, I perceived he was about forty—Never mind, said I; some good body will do as much for me, when I am ninety.

I feel some principles within me, which incline me to be merciful towards this poor blighted part of my species, who have neither size or strength to get on in the world—I cannot bear to see one of them trode upon; and had scarce got seated beside my old French officer, ere the disgust was exercised, by seeing the very thing happen under the box we sat in.

At the end of the orchestra, and betwixt

that and the first side-box, there is a small esplanade left, where, when the house is full, numbers of all ranks take sanctuary. Though you stand, as in the *parterre*, you pay the same price as in the orchestra. A poor defenceless being of this order had got thrust somehow or other into this luckless place—the night was hot, and he was surrounded by beings two feet and a half higher than himself. The dwarf suffered inexpressibly on all sides; but the thing which incommoded him most, was a tall corpulent German, near seven feet high, who stood directly betwixt him and all possibility of his seeing either the stage or the actors. The poor dwarf did all he could to get a peep at what was going forwards, by seeking for some little opening betwixt the German's arm and his body, trying first one side, then the other; but the German stood square, in the most unaccommodating posture that can be imagined—the dwarf might as well have been placed at the bottom of the deepest draw-well in Paris; so he civilly reach'd up his hand to the German's sleeve, and told him his distress—The German turn'd his head back, look'd down upon him as Goliath did upon David—and unfeelingly resumed his posture.

I was just then taking a pinch of snuff out of my monk's little horn box———And how would thy meek and courteous spirit, my dear monk! so tempered to *bear and forbear!*——
how

how sweetly would it have lent an ear to this poor soul's complaint !

The old French officer seeing me lift up my eyes with an emotion, as I made the apostrophe, took the liberty to ask me what was the matter—I told him the story in three words, and added how inhuman it was.

By this time the dwarf was driven to extremes, and in his first transports, which are generally unreasonable, had told the German he would cut off his long queue with his knife—The German look'd back coolly, and told him he was welcome if he could reach it.

An injury sharpen'd by an insult, be it to whom it will, makes every man of sentiment a party : I could have leaped out of the box, to have redressed it—The old French officer did it with much less confusion ; for leaning a little over, and nodding to a sentinel, and pointing at the same time with his finger at the distress—the sentinel made his way to it.—There was no occasion to tell the grievance—the thing told itself ; so thrusting back the German instantly with his musket—he took the poor dwarf by the hand, and placed him before him—This is noble ! said I, clapping my hands together—And yet you would not permit this, said the old officer, in England.

—In England, dear Sir, said I, *we sit all at our ease.*

The old French officer would have set me

at unity with myself, in case I had been at variance,——by saying it was a *bon mot*——and as a *bon mot* is always worth something at Paris, he offered me a pinch of snuff.

THE ROSE.

P A R I S.

IT was now my turn to ask the old French officer, “What was the matter?” for a cry of *Hauffez les mains, Monsieur l’Abbe,*” re-echoed from a dozen different parts of the *parterre*, was as unintelligible to me, as my apostrophe to the monk had been to him.

He told me, it was some poor Abbe in one of the upper *loges*, who he supposed had got planted *perdu* behind a couple of griffets, in order to see the opera, and that the *parterre* espying him, were insisting upon his holding up both his hands during the representation.—And can it be supposed, said I, that an ecclesiastick would pick the griffet’s pockets? The old French officer smiled, and whispering in my ear, open’d a door of knowledge which I had no idea of——

Good God! said I, turning pale with astonishment——is it possible, that a people so smit with sentiment, should at the same time be so unclean, and so unlike themselves——*Quelle Grossierte!* added I.

The French officer told me, it was an illiberal

beral sarcasm at the church, which had begun in the theatre about the time the *Tartuffe* was given in it, by Moliere—but, like other remains of Gothick manners, was declining—Every nation, continued he, have their refinements and *grossièrtés*, in which they take the lead, and lose it of one another by turns—that he had been in most countries, but never in one where he found not some delicacies, which others seemed to want : *Le POUR, et le CONTRE, se trouvent en chaque nation* ; there is a balance, said he, of good and bad every where ; and nothing but the knowing it is so, can emancipate one half of the world from the prepossession which it holds against the other—that the advantage of travel, as it regarded the *savoir vivre*, was by seeing a great deal both of men and manners ; it taught us mutual toleration ; and mutual toleration, concluded he, making one a bow, taught us mutual love.

The old French officer delivered this with an air of such candour and good sense as coincided with my first favourable impressions of his character—I thought I loved the man ; but I fear I mistook the object—'twas my own way of thinking—the difference was, I could not have expressed it half so well.

It is alike troublesome to both the rider and his beast—if the latter goes pricking up his ears, and starting all the way at every object which he never saw before—I have as little
torment

torment of this kind as any creature alive ; and yet I honestly confess, that many a thing gave me pain, and that I blush'd at many a word the first month—which I found inconsequent and perfectly innocent the second.

Madame de Rambouliet, after an acquaintance of about six weeks with her, had done me the honour to take me in her coach about two leagues out of town——Of all women, Madame de Rambouliet is the most correct ; and I never wish to see one of more virtues and purity of heart——In our return back, Madame de Rambouliet desired me to pull the cord—I ask'd her if she wanted any thing *Rien que pour pisser*, said Madame de Rambouliet——

Grieve not, gentle traveller, to let Madame de Rambouliet p—s on—And, ye fair mystic nymphs ! go each one *pluck your rose*, and scatter them in your path——for Madame de Rambouliet did no more—I handed Madame de Rambouliet out of the coach ; and had I been the priest of the chaste CASTALIA, I could not have served at her fountain with a more respectful decorum.

END OF VOLUME I.

A
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY
THROUGH
FRANCE AND ITALY.

BY
MR. YORICK.

VOL. II.

GENERAL JOURNAL

FRANCE AND ITALY.

MR. YORK

VOL. II.

A
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY
THROUGH
FRANCE AND ITALY.

THE FILLE DE CHAMBRE.

P A R I S

WHAT the old French officer had delivered upon travelling, bringing Polonius's advice to his son upon the same subject into my head——and that bringing in Hamlet, and Hamlet the rest of Shakespear's works, I stopped at the Quai de Conti in my return home, to purchase the whole set.

The bookseller said he had not a set in the world—*Comment!* said I; taking one up out of a set which lay upon the counter betwixt us——He said they were sent him only to be got bound, and were to be sent back to Versailles in the morning to the Count de B——

And does the count de B——, said I, read Shakespear?

Shakespear? *C'est un Esprit fort*; replied the bookfeller.—He loves English books, and, what is more to his honour, Monsieur, he loves the English too. You speak this so civilly, said I, that it is enough to oblige an Englishman to lay out a louis d'or or two at your shop.—The bookfeller made a bow, and was going to say something, when a young decent girl of about twenty, who by her air and dress seemed to be *fille de chambre* to some devout woman of fashion, came into the shop and asked for *Les Egarements du Cœur & de l'Esprit*; the bookfeller gave her the book directly; she pulled out a little green satin purse, run round with a riband of the same colour, and putting her finger and thumb into it, she took out the money, and paid for it. As I had nothing more to stay me in the shop, we both walked out of the door together.

—And what have you to do, my dear, said I, with *The Wanderings of the Heart*, who scarce know yet you have one? nor, till love has first told you it, or some faithless shepherd has made it ache, can'st thou ever be sure it is so—*Le Dieu m'en garde!* said the girl.—With reason, said I—for if it is a good one, 'tis a pity it should be stolen: it is a little treasure to thee, and gives a better air to your face, than if it was dressed out with pearls.

The young girl listened with a submissive attention, holding her satin purse by its riband in her hand all the time.—It is a very small

small one said I, taking hold of the bottom of it——she held it towards me——and there is very little in it, my dear, said I; but be but as good as thou art handsome, and heaven will fill it: I had a parcel of crowns in my hand to pay for Shakespear; and as she had let go the purse entirely, I put a single one in; and, tying up the riband in a bow-knot, returned it to her.

The young girl made me more an humble courtesy than a low one—it was one of those quiet thankful sinkings, where the spirit bows itself down—the body does no more than tell it. I never gave a girl a crown in my life which gave me half the pleasure.

My advice, my dear, would not have been worth a pin to you, said I, if I had not given this along with it: but now, when you see the crown, you will remember it—so do not, my dear, lay it out in ribands.

Upon my word, Sir, said the girl, earnestly, I am incapable—in saying which, as is usual in little bargains of honour, she gave me her hand——*En verite, Monsieur, je mettrai cet argent apart*, said she.

When a virtuous convention is made betwixt man and woman, it sanctifies their most private walks: so notwithstanding it was dusky, yet as both our roads lay the same way, we made no scruple of walking along the Quai de Conti together.

She made me a second courtesy in setting off,

off, and before we got twenty yards from the door, as if she had not done enough before, she made a sort of a little stop, to tell me again—she thanked me.

It was a small tribute, I told her, which I could not avoid paying to virtue, and would not be mistaken in the person I had been rendering it to for the world—but I see innocence, my dear, in your face—and foul befall the man who ever lays a snare in its way!

The girl seemed affected some way or other with what I said—she gave a low sigh—I found I was not empowered to enquire at all after it——so said nothing more till I got to the corner of the Rue de Nevers, where we were to part.

—But is this the way, my dear, said I, to the hotel de Modene? she told me it was—or, that I might go by the Rue de Guenegualt, which was the next turn—Then I will go, my dear, by the Rue de Guenegualt, said I, for two reasons; first I shall please myself, and next I shall give you the protection of my company as far on your way as I can. The girl was sensible I was civil—and said, she wished the hotel de Modene was in the Rue de St Pierre.—You live there? said I. She told me she was *fille de chambre* to Madame R—Good God! said I, it is the very lady for whom I have brought a letter from Amiens—the girl told me, that Madame R

R, she believed expected a stranger with a letter, and was impatient to see him—so I desired the girl to present my compliments to Madame R, and say I would certainly wait upon her in the morning.

We stood still at the corner of the Rue de Nevers whilst this passed—We then stopped a moment while she disposed of her *Egarements du Cœur*, &c. more commodiously than carrying them in her hand—they were two volumes; so I held the second for her, whilst she put the first into her pocket; and then she held her pocket, and I put in the other after it.

It is sweet to feel by what fine-spun-threads our affections are drawn together.

We set off afresh, and as she took her third step, the girl put her hand within my arm—I was just bidding her—but she did it of herself, with that undeliberating simplicity, which showed it was out of her head that she had never seen me before. For my own part, I felt the conviction of consanguinity so strongly, that I could not help turning half round to look in her face, and see if I could trace out any thing in it of a family likeness—Tut! said I, are we not all relations?

When we arrived at the turning up of the Rue de Guenegault, I stopped to bid her adieu for good and all: the girl would thank me again for my company and kindness—She bid me adieu twice—I repeated it as often;

often ; and so cordial was the parting between us, that, had it happened any where else, I am not sure but I should have signed it with a kiss of charity, as warm and holy as an apostle.

But in Paris, as none kiss each other but the men—I did what amounted to the same thing—

I bid God bless her.

THE PASSPORT.

P A R I S.

WHEN I got home to my hotel, La Fleur told me I had been enquired after by the Lieutenant de Police—The deuce take it, said I—I know the reason. It is time the reader should know it ; for, in the order of things in which it happened, it was omitted ; not that it was out of my head, but that, had I told it then, it might have been forgot now—and now is the time I want it.

I had left London with so much precipitation, that it never entered my mind that we were at war with France, and had reached Dover, and looked through my glass at the hills beyond Boulogne, before the idea presented itself ; and with this in its train, that there was no getting there without a passport. Go but to the end of a street, I have a mortal aversion for returning back no wiser than I

set out ; and as this was one of the greatest efforts I had ever made for knowledge, I could less bear the thoughts of it : so hearing the Count de **** had hired the packet, I begged he would take me in his *suite*. The Count had some little knowledge of me, so made little or no difficulty—only said, his inclination to serve me could reach no farther than Calais, as he was to return by way of Brussels to Paris : however, when I had once passed there, I might get to Paris without interruption ; but that in Paris, I must make friends, and shift for myself——Let me get to Paris, Monsieur le Count, said I——and I shall do very well. So I embarked, and never thought more of the matter.

When La Fleur told me the Lieutenant de Police had been inquiring after me——the thing instantly recurred——and by the time La Fleur had well told me, the master of the hotel came into my room to tell me the same thing, with this addition to it, that my passport had been particularly asked after : the master of the hotel concluded with saying, He hoped I had one—Not I, faith ! said I.

The master of the hotel retired three steps from me, as from an infected person, as I declared this——and poor La Fleur advanced three steps towards me, and with that sort of movement which a good soul makes to succour a distressed one——the fellow won my heart by it ; and from that single *trait*, I knew
his

his character as perfectly, and could rely upon it as firmly, as if he had served me with fidelity for seven years.

Mon Seigneur! cried the master of the hotel—but recollecting himself as he made the exclamation, he instantly changed the tone of it—If monsieur, said he, has not a passport, (*apparemment*) in all likelihood, he has friends in Paris who can procure him one—Not that I know of, quoth I, with an air of indifference.—Then *certes*, replied he, you will be sent to the Bastile, or the Chatelet, *au moins*. Poo! said I, the king of France is a good-natured soul—he will hurt no body.—*Cela n'empêche pas*, said he—you will certainly be sent to the Bastile to-morrow morning.—But I have taken your lodgings for a month, answered I, and I will not quit them a day before the time, for all the kings of France in the world. La Fleur whispered in my ear, That nobody could oppose the king of France.

Pardi! said my host, *ces Messieurs Anglois sont des gens tres extraordinaires*—and having both said and sworn it—he went out.

THE

THE PASSPORT.

THE HOTEL AT PARIS.

I COULD not find in my heart to torture La Fleur's with a serious look upon the subject of my embarrassment, which was the reason I had treated it so cavalierly : and, to show him how light it lay upon my mind, I dropped the subject entirely ; and whilst he waited upon me at supper, talked to him with more than usual gaiety, about Paris, and of the *opera comique*.——La Fleur had been there himself, and had followed me through the streets as far as the bookseller's shop ; but seeing me come out with the young *fille de chambre*, and that we walked down the Quai de Conti together, La Fleur deemed it unnecessary to follow me a step farther——so making his own reflections upon it, he took a shorter cut——and got to the hotel in time to be informed of the affair of the Police against my arrival.

As soon as the honest creature had taken away, and gone down to sup himself, I then began to think a little seriously about my situation.—

—And here, I know, Eugenius, thou wilt smile at the remembrance of a short dialogue which passed betwixt us the moment I was going to set out—I must tell it here.

E

Eugenius,

Eugenius, knowing that I was as little subject to be overburdened with money as thought, had drawn me aside, to interrogate me how much I had taken care for; upon telling him the exact sum, Eugenius shook his head, and said, it would not do; so pulled out his purse, in order to empty it into mine;—I have enough, in conscience, Eugenius, said I.—Indeed, Yorick, you have not, replied Eugenius—I know France and Italy better than you——But you do not consider, Eugenius, said I, refusing his offer, that, before I have been three days in Paris, I shall take care to say or do something or other for which I shall get clapped up in the Bastile, and that I shall live there a couple of months entirely at the king of France's expence——I beg pardon, said Eugenius, drily: really I had forgot that resource.

Now the event I treated gaily, came seriously to my door.

Is it folly, or nonchalance, or philosophy, or pertinacity—or what is it in me, that, after all, when La Fleur had gone down stairs, and I was quite alone, that I could not bring down my mind to think of it otherwise than I had then spoken of it to Eugenius?

—And as for the Bastile! the terror is in the word—Make the most of it you can, said I to myself, the Bastile is but another word for a tower, and a tower is but another word for a house you cannot get out of—Mercy on the gouty!

gouty ! for they are in it twice a year——but, with nine livres a day, and pen and ink and paper and patience, albeit a man cannot get out, he may do very well within—at least for a month or six weeks ; at the end of which, if he is a harmless fellow, his innocence appears, and he comes out a better and a wiser man than he went in.

I had some occasion (I forget what) to step into the court-yard, as I settled this account ; and remember I walked down stairs in no small triumph with the conceit of my reasoning—Beslrew the *sombre* pencil ! said I vauntingly—for I envy not its powers, which paints the evils of life with so hard and deadly a colouring. The mind sits terrified at the objects she has magnified herself, and blackened : reduce them to their proper size and hue, she overlooks them—It is true, said I, correcting the proposition—the Bastile is not an evil to be despised—but strip it of its towers—fill up the fosse——unbarricade the doors——call it simply a confinement, and suppose it is some tyrant of a distemper—and not of a man which holds you in it——the evil vanishes, and you bear the other half without complaint.

I was interrupted in the hey-day of this soliloquy, with a voice which I took to be of a child, which complained “it could not get out.”—I looked up and down the passage, and seeing neither man, woman, or child, I went out without farther attention.

In my return back through the passage, I heard the same words repeated twice over; and looking up I saw it was a starling hung in a little cage.——“I can’t get out—I can’t get out,” said the starling.

I stood looking at the little bird: and to every person who came through the passage, it ran fluttering to the side towards which they approached it, with the same lamentation of its captivity——“I can’t get out,” said the starling——God help thee! said I; but I will let thee out, cost what it will; so I turned about the cage, to get the door; it was twisted, and double twisted so fast with wire, there was no getting it open without pulling the cage to pieces——I took both hands to it.

The bird flew to the place where I was attempting his deliverance, and thrusting his head through the trellis pressed his breast against it, as if impatient—I fear, poor creature! said I, I cannot set thee at liberty——“No,” said the starling——“I can’t get out——“I can’t get out,” said the starling.

I vow, I never had my affections more tenderly awakened; nor do I remember an incident in my life where the dissipated spirits, to which my reason had been a bubble, were so suddenly called home. Mechanical as the notes were, yet so true in tune to nature were they chanted, that in one moment they overthrew all my systematick reasonings upon the Bastile; and I heavily walked up stairs, unsaying
ing

ing every word I had said in going down them.

Disguise thyself as thou wilt, still, Slavery ! said I——still thou art a bitter draught ; and though thousands in all ages have been made to drink of thee, thou art no less bitter on that account.——It is thou, thrice sweet and gracious goddess, addressing myself to LIBERTY, whom all in public or in private worship, whose taste is grateful, and ever will be so, till NATURE herself shall change——no *tint* of words can spot thy snowy mantle, or chemic power turn thy sceptre into iron——with thee to smile upon him as he eats his crust, the swain is happier than his monarch, from whose court thou art exiled——Gracious heaven ! cried I, kneeling down upon the last step but one in my ascent——grant me but health, thou great Bestower of it, and give me but this fair goddess as my companion——and shower down thy mitres, if it seems good unto thy divine providence, upon those heads which are aching for them.

THE CAPTIVE.

P A R I S.

THE bird in his cage pursued me into my room ; I sat down close by my table, and leaning my head upon my hand, I began to figure to myself the miseries of confinement.

I was in a right frame for it, and so I gave full scope to my imagination.

I was going to begin with the millions of my fellow creatures born to no inheritance but slavery; but finding, however affecting the picture was, that I could not bring it near me, and that the multitude of sad groups in it did but distract me——

——I took a single captive, and having first shut him up in his dungeon, I then looked through the twilight of his grated door to take his picture.

I beheld his body half wasted away with long expectation and confinement, and felt what kind of sickness of the heart it was which arises from hope deferred. Upon looking nearer, I saw him pale and feverish: in thirty years the western breeze had not once fanned his blood——he had seen no sun, no moon, in all that time——nor had the voice of friend or kinsman breathed through his lattice:—His children——

——But here my heart began to bleed——and I was forced to go on with another part of the portrait.

He was sitting upon the ground upon a little straw, in the farthest corner of his dungeon, which was alternately his chair and bed: a little calendar of small sticks were laid at the head, notched all over with the dismal days and nights he had passed there—he had one of these little sticks in his hand, and with
a rusty

a rusty nail he was etching another day of misery to add to the heap. As I darkened the little light he had, he lifted up a hopeless eye towards the door, then cast it down——shook his head, and went on with his work of affliction. I heard his chains upon his legs, as he turned his body to lay his little stick upon the bundle——He gave a deep sigh——I saw the iron enter into his soul—I burst into tears——I could not sustain the picture of confinement which my fancy had drawn—I started up from my chair, and calling La Fleur, I bid him bespeak me a *remise*, and have it ready at the door of the hotel by nine in the morning.

—I will go directly, said I, myself, to Monsieur Le Duc de Choiseul.

La Fleur would have put me to bed ; but, not willing he should see any thing upon my cheek which would cost the honest fellow a heart-ache—I told him I would go to bed by myself—and bid him go do the same.

THE STARLING.

ROAD TO VERSAILLES.

I GOT into my *remise* the hour I proposed : La Fleur got up behind, and I bid the coachman make the best of his way to Versailles.

As there was nothing in this road, or rather

nothing which I look for in travelling, I cannot fill up the blank better than with a short history of this self-same bird, which became the subject of the last chapter.

Whilst the honourable Mr. * * * * was waiting for a wind at Dover, it had been caught upon the cliffs before it could well fly, by an English lad who was his groom; who, not caring to destroy it, had taken it in his breast into the packet——and by course of feeding it, and taking it once under his protection, in a day or two grew fond of it, and got it safe along with him to Paris.

At Paris the lad had laid out a livre on a little cage for the starling; and as he had little to do better the five months his master staid there, he taught it, in his mother's tongue, the four simple words——(and no more)——to which I owed myself so much its debtor.

Upon his master's going on for Italy—the lad had given it to the master of the hotel——But his little song for liberty being in an *unknown* language at Paris——the bird had little or no store set by him—so La Fleur bought both him and his cage for me for a bottle of Burgundy.

In my return from Italy, I brought him with me to the country in whose language he had learned his notes——and telling the story of him to Lord A—Lord A begged the bird of me—in a week, Lord A gave him to Lord B—Lord B made a present of him to Lord C—
and

and Lord C's gentleman sold him to Lord D's for a shilling——Lord D gave him to Lord E——and so on——half round the alphabet——From that rank he passed into the lower house, and passed the hands of as many commoners——But as all these wanted to *get in*——and my bird wanted to *get out*——he had almost as little store set by him in London as in Paris.

It is impossible but many of my readers must have heard of him; and if any, by mere chance, have ever seen him——I beg leave to inform them, that that bird was my bird,——or some vile copy set up to represent him.

I have nothing farther to add upon him, but that from that time to this, I have borne this poor starling as the crest to my arms.—

——And let the heralds officers twist his neck about if they dare.

THE ADDRESS.

VERSAILLES.

I SHOULD not like to have my enemy take a view of my mind, when I am going to ask protection of any man; for which reason, I generally endeavour to protect myself; but this going to Monsieur Le Duc de C*** was an act of compulsion——had it been an act of choice, I should have done it, I suppose, like other people.

How many mean plans of dirty address, as

I went along, did my fervile heart form ! I deserved the Bastile for every one of them.

Then nothing would serve me, when I got within sight of Versailles, but putting words and sentences together, and conceiving attitudes and tones to wreath myself into Monsieur Le Duc de C****'s good graces—This will do——said I——Just as well, retorted I again, as a coat carried up to him by an adventurous taylor, without taking his measure—Fool ! continued I—see Monsieur Le Duc's face first—observe what character is written in it ; take notice in what posture he stands to hear you—mark the turns and expressions of his body and limbs—And for the tone—the first sound which comes from his lips will give it you ; and from all these together, you will compound an address at once upon the spot, which cannot disgust the Duke—the ingredients are his own, and most likely to go down.

Well ! said I, I wish it well over—Coward again ! as if man to man was not equal throughout the whole surface of the globe ; and if in the field——why not face to face in the cabinet too ? And trust me, Yorick, whenever it is not so, man is false to himself ; and betrays his own succours ten times, where nature does it once. Go to the Duc de C.... with the Bastile in thy looks——My life for it thou wilt be sent back to Paris in half an hour, with an escort.

I believe so, said I—Then I will go to the
Duke,

Duke, by Heaven! with all the gaiety and debonairness in the world.—

—And there you are wrong again, replied I.—A heart at ease, Yorick, flies into no extremes—it is ever on its centre——Well! well! cried I, as the coachman turned in at the gates—I find I shall do very well: and by the time he had wheeled round the court, and brought me up to the door, I found myself so much the better for my own lecture, that I neither ascended the steps like a victim to justice, who was to part with life upon the topmast, nor did I mount them with a skip and a couple of strides, as I do when I fly up, Eliza! to thee, to meet it.

As I entered the door of the saloon, I was met by a person who possibly might be the *maitre d'hotel*, but had more the air of one of the under secretaries, who told me the Duc de C.... was busy—I am utterly ignorant, said I, of the forms of obtaining an audience, being an absolute stranger, and, what is worse in the present conjuncture of affairs, being an Englishman too.—He replied, that did not increase the difficulty.—I made him a slight bow, and told him I had something of importance to say to Monsieur Le Duc. The secretary looked towards the stairs, as if he was about to leave me to carry up this account to some one—but I must not mislead you, said I—for what I have to say is of no manner of importance to Monsieur Le Duc de C....—but

of great importance to myself.—*C'est une autre affaire*, replied he—Not at all, said I, to a man of gallantry.—But pray, good Sir, continued I, when can a stranger hope to have *accesse*? In not less than two hours, said he, looking at his watch. The number of equipages in the court-yard seemed to justify the calculation, that I could have no nearer a prospect—and as walking backwards and forwards in the saloon, without a soul to commune with, was for the time as bad as being in the Bastille itself, I instantly went back to my *remise*, and bid the coachman drive me to the *cordon bleu*, which was the nearest hotel.

I think there is a fatality in it—I seldom go to the place I set out for.

LE PATISSER.

VERSAILLES.

BEFORE I had got half-way down the street, I changed my mind: as I am at Versailles, thought I, I might as well take a view of the town; so I pulled the cord, and ordered the coachman to drive round some of the principal streets—I suppose the town is not very large, said I.—The coachman begged pardon for setting me right, and told me it was very superb, and that numbers of the first dukes and marquisses and counts had hotels——The count de B, of whom the
book.

bookseller at the Quai de Conti had spoke so handsomely the night before, came instantly into my mind——And why should I not go, thought I, to the count de B...., who has so high an idea of English books, and English men——and tell him my story? so I changed my mind a second time——In truth it was the third: for I had intended that day for Madame de R.... in the Rue St Pierre, and had devoutly sent her word by her *fille de chambre* that I would assuredly wait upon her—but I am governed by circumstances—I cannot govern them; so seeing a man standing with a basket on the other side of the street, as if he had something to sell, I bid La Fleur go up to him, and enquire for the Count's hotel.

La Fleur returned, a little pale; and told me it was a Chevalier de St Louis selling *pates*——It is impossible, La Fleur! said I.—La Fleur could no more account for the phenomenon than myself; but persisted in his story: he had seen the croix set in gold, with its red riband, he said, tied to his button-hole—and had looked into the basket, and seen the *pates* which the chevalier was selling; so could not be mistaken in that.

Such a reverse in a man's life awakens a better principle than curiosity: I could not help looking for some time at him, as I sat in the *remise*——the more I looked at him——his croix and his basket, the stronger they wove themselves

themselves into my brain——I got out of the *remise*, and went towards him.

He was begirt with a clean linen apron which fell below his knees, and with a sort of a bib that went half-way up his breast; upon the top of this, but a little below the hem, hung his croix. His basket of little *pates* was covered over with a white damask napkin; another of the same kind was spread at the bottom; and there was such a look of *proprete* and neatness throughout, that one might have bought his *pates* of him, as much from appetite as sentiment.

He made an offer of them to neither; but stood still with them at the corner of the hotel, for those to buy who chose it, without solicitation.

He was about forty-eight—of a sedate look, something approaching to gravity. I did not wonder. I went up rather to the basket than him, and having lifted up the napkin and taken one of his *pates* into my hand—I begged he would explain the appearance which affected me.

He told me in a few words, that the best part of his life had passed in the service, in which, after spending a small patrimony, he had obtained a company and the croix with it; but that at the conclusion of the last peace, his regiment being reformed, and the whole corps, with those of some other regiments, left without any provision—he found himself in a
wide

wide world, without friends, without a livre—and indeed, said he, without any thing but this (pointing, as he said it, to his croix)——The poor chevalier won my pity, and he finished the scene, with winning my esteem, too.

The king, he said, was the most generous of princes, but his generosity could neither relieve or reward every one, and it was only his misfortune to be amongst the number. He had a little wife, he said, whom he loved, who did the *patisserie*; and added, he felt no dishonour in defending her and himself from want in this way—unless Providence had offered him a better.

It would be wicked to withhold a pleasure from the good, in passing over what happened to this poor Chevalier of St. Louis about nine months after.

It seems he usually took his stand near the iron gates which lead up to the palace; and as his croix had caught the eye of numbers, numbers had made the same enquiry which I had done—He had told them the same story, and always with so much modesty and good sense, that it had reached at last the King's ears—who hearing the Chevalier had been a gallant officer, and respected by the whole regiment as a man of honour and integrity—he broke up his little trade, by a pension of fifteen hundred livres a year.

As I have told this to please the reader, I beg he will allow me to relate another out of
its

its order, to please myself—the two stories reflect light upon each other, and it is a pity they should be parted.

THE SWORD.

RENNES.

WHEN states and empires have their periods of declension, and feel in their turns what distress and poverty is—I stop not to tell the causes which gradually brought the house d'E—— in Brittany into decay. The Marquis d'E—— had fought up against his condition with great firmness; wishing to preserve and still show to the world, some little fragments of what his ancestors had been—— their indiscretions had put it out of his power. There was enough left for the little exigencies of *obscurity*—But he had two boys who looked up to him for *light*—he thought they deserved it. He had tried his sword——it could not open the way——the *mounting* was too expensive—and simple œconomy was not a match for it—there was no resource but commerce.

In any other province in France, save Brittany, this was smiting the root for ever of the little tree his pride and affection wished to see reblossom——But in Brittany, there being a provision for this, he availed himself of it; and taking an occasion, when the states were assembled at Rennes, the Marquis, attended
with

with his two boys, entered the court ; and having pleaded the right of an ancient law of the duchy, which though seldom claimed, he said was no less in force ; he took his sword from his side——Here——said he——take it ; and be trusty guardians of it, till better times put me in condition to reclaim it.

The president accepted the Marquis's sword—he stayed a few minutes to see it deposited in the archives of the house—and departed.

The marquis and his whole family embarked the next day for Martinico, and in about nineteen or twenty years of successful application to business, with some unlook'd for bequests from distant branches of his house——returned home to reclaim his nobility, and to support it.

It was an incident of good fortune, which will never happen to any traveller but a sentimental one, that I should be at Rennes at the very time of this solemn requisition : I call it solemn——it was so to me.

The Marquis entered the court with his whole family : he supported his lady——his eldest son supported his sister, and the youngest was at the other extreme of the line next his mother——he put his handkerchief to his face twice——

—There was a dead silence. When the Marquis had approached within six paces of the tribunal, he gave the Marchioness to his youngest son, and advancing three steps before

fore his family he reclaimed his sword——his sword was given him, and the moment he got it into his hand, he drew it almost out of the scabbard—it was the shining face of a friend he had once given up,—he looked attentively along it, beginning at the hilt, as if to see whether it was the same——when observing a little rust which it had contracted near the point, he brought it near his eye, and bending his head down over it——I think I saw a tear fall upon the place: I could not be deceived, by what followed.

“I shall find, said he, some *other way* to get it off.”

When the Marquis had said this, he returned his sword into its scabbard, made a bow to the guardians of it——and, with his wife and daughter, and his two sons following him, walked out.

O how I envied him his feelings!

THE PASSPORT.

VERSAILLES.

I FOUND no difficulty in getting admittance to Monsieur le Count de B.... The set of Shakespeares was laid upon the table, and he was tumbling them over. I walked up close to the table, and giving first such a look at the books as to make him conceive I knew what they were—I told him I had come without

out any one to present me, knowing I should meet with a friend in his apartment, who, I trusted, would do it for me—it is my countryman, the great Shakespear, said I, pointing to his works——*et ayez la bonte, mon cher ami*, apostrophizing his spirit, added I, *de me faire cet honneur la.*—

The Count smiled at the singularity of the introduction; and seeing I looked a little pale and sickly, insisted upon my taking an arm-chair: so I sat down; and to save him conjectures upon a visit so out of all rule, I told him simply of the incident in the bookseller's shop, and how that had impelled me rather to go to him with the story of a little embarrassment I was under, than to any other man in France——And what is your embarrassment? let me hear it, said the Count. So I told him the story just as I have told it the reader.—

—And the master of the hotel, said I, as I concluded it, will needs have it, Monsieur le Count, that I should be sent to the Bastile—but I have no apprehensions, continued I——for in falling into the hands of the most polished people in the world, and being conscious I was a true man, and not come to spy the nakedness of the land, I scarce thought I lay at their mercy. It does not suit the gallantry of the French, Monsieur le Count, said I, to show it against invalids.

An animated blush came into the Count de B....'s cheeks as I spoke this—*Ne craignez rien*

rien—Do not fear, said he—Indeed I do not, replied I again—besides, continued I, a little sportingly—I have come laughing all the way from London to Paris, and I do not think Monsieur le Duc de Choiseul is such an enemy to mirth, as to send me back crying for my pains.

—My application to you, Monsieur le Count de B. . . . (making him a low bow) is to desire he will not.

The Count heard me with great good-nature, or I had not said half as much—and once or twice said—*C'est bien dit*. So I rested my cause there—and determined to say no more about it.

The Count led the discourse: we talked of indifferent things—of books and politicks, and men—and then of women—God bless them all! said I, after much discourse about them—there is not a man upon earth who loves them so much as I do: after all the foibles I have seen, and all the satires I have read against them, still I love them, being firmly persuaded, that a man, who has not a sort of an affection for the whole sex, is incapable of ever loving a single one as he ought.

Hé bien! Monsieur l'Anglois, said the Count, gaily—You are not come to spy the nakedness of the land—I believe you—*ni encore*, I dare say, *that* of our women—But, permit me to conjecture—if, *par hazard*, they
felt

fell into your way—that the prospect would not affect you.

I have something within me which cannot bear the shock of the least indecent insinuation: in the sportability of chit-chat, I have often endeavoured to conquer it, and, with infinite pain, have hazarded a thousand things to a dozen of the sex together—the least of which I could not venture to a single one, to gain heaven.

Excuse me, Monsieur le Compté, said I—as for the nakedness of your land, if I saw it, I should cast my eyes over it with tears in them—and for that of your women, (blushing at the idea he had excited in me) I am so evangelical in this, and have such a fellow feeling for whatever is *weak* about them, that I would cover it with a garment, if I knew how to throw it on—But I could wish, continued I, to spy the *nakedness* of their hearts, and, through the different disguises of customs, climates, and religion, find out what is good in them, to fashion my own by—and therefore am I come.

It is for this reason, Monsieur le Compté, continued I, that I have not seen the Palais Royal—nor the Luxembourg——nor the Facade of the Louvre—nor have attempted to swell the catalogues we have of pictures, statues, and churches—I conceive every fair being as a temple, and would rather enter in, and see the original drawings and loose sketches

sketches hung up in it, than the transfiguration of Raphael itself.

The thirst of this, continued I, as impatient as that which inflames the breast of the connoisseur, has led me from my own home into France—and from France will lead me through Italy—it is a quiet journey of the heart in pursuit of NATURE, and those affections which arise out of her, which make us love each other—and the world, better than we do.

The Count said a great many civil things to me upon the occasion: and added, very politely, how much he stood obliged to Shakespear, for making me known to him—but, *a propos*, said he—Shakespear is full of great things—He forgot a small punctilio, of announcing your name—it puts you under a necessity of doing it yourself.

THE PASSPORT.

VERSAILLES.

THERE is not a more perplexing affair in life to me, than to set about telling any one who I am—for there is scarce any body I cannot give a better account of than of myself; and I have often wished I could do it in a single word—and have an end of it. It was the only time and occasion in my life, I could accomplish this to any purpose—for Shakespear lying upon the table, and recollecting
I was

I was in his books, I took up Hamlet, and turning immediately to the grave digger's scene in the fifth act, I laid my finger upon YORICK, and, advancing the book to the Count, with my finger all the way over the name——*Me! Voici!* said I.

Now, whether the idea of poor Yorick's skull was put out of the Count's mind, by the reality of my own, or by what magic he could drop a period of seven or eight hundred years, makes nothing in this account—it is certain the French conceive better than they combine—I wonder at nothing in this world, and the less at this; inasmuch as one of the first of our own church, for whose candour and paternal sentiments I have the highest veneration, fell into the same mistake in the very same case.——“He could not bear, he said, to look into sermons wrote by the king of Denmark's jester.”——Good, my lord! said I—but there are two Yoricks. The Yorick your lordship thinks of, has been dead and buried eight hundred years ago; he flourished in Horwendillus's court—the other Yorick is myself, who have flourished, my lord, in no court——He shook his head—Good God! said I, you might as well confound Alexander the Great, with Alexander the Coppersmith, my lord—It was all one, he replied—

——If Alexander king of Macedon could have translated your lordship, said I——I am sure your lordship would not have said so.

The

The poor Count de B.... fell but into the same error—

—*Et, Monsieur, est il Yorick?* cried the Count.—*Je le suis*, said I.—*Vous?*—*Moi—moi qui ai l'honneur de vous parler, Monsieur Le Compte—Mon Dieu!* said he, embracing me—*Vous etes Yorick!*

The Count instantly put the Shakespear into his pocket—and left me alone in his room.

THE PASSPORT.

VERSAILLES.

I COULD not conceive why the Count de B.... had gone so abruptly out of the room, any more than I could conceive why he had put the Shakespear into his pocket—*Mysteries which must explain themselves, are not worth the loss of time which a conjecture about them takes up:* it was better to read Shakespear; so taking up “*Much ado about nothing,*” I transported myself instantly from the chair I sat in, to Messina in Sicily, and got so busy with Don Pedro and Benedict and Beatrice, that I thought not of Versailles, the Count, or the Passport.

Sweet pliability of man's spirit, that can at once surrender itself to illusions, which cheat expectation and sorrow of their weary moments!—long—long since had he numbered out my days, had I not trod so great a part of them
upon

upon this enchanted ground: when my way is too rough for my feet, or too steep for my strength, I get off it, to some smooth velvet path which fancy has scattered over with rose-buds of delights; and having taken a few turns in it, come back strengthened and refreshed——

When evils press fore upon me, and there is no retreat from them in this world, then I take a new course——I leave it——and as I have a clearer idea of the Elysian fields than I have of heaven, I force myself, like Æneas, into them——I see him meet the pensive shade of his forsaken Dido——and wish to recognise it—I see the injured spirit wave her head, and turn off silent from the author of her miseries and dishonours——I lose the feelings for myself in hers——and in those affections which were wont to make me mourn for her when I was at school.

*Surely this is not walking in a vain shadow—nor does man disquiet himself in vain by it——*he oftener does so in trusting the issue of his commotions to reason only.—I can safely say for myself I was never able to conquer any one single bad sensation in my heart so decisively, as by beating up as fast as I could for some kindly and gentle sensation, to fight it upon its own ground.

When I had got to the end of the third act, the Count de B. . . . entered with my passport in his hand. Mons. le Duc de C. . . ., said the Count, is as good a prophet, I dare say, as he

is a statesman——*Un homme qui rit*, said the Duke, *ne sera jamais dangereux*——Had it been for any one but the king's jester, added the Count, I could not have got it these two hours.——*Pardonnez moi*, Monf. Le Compte, said I—I am not the king's jester——But you are Yorick?——Yes.——*Et vous plaisantez?*——I answered, Indeed I did jest——but was not paid for it——it was entirely at my own expence.

We have no jester at court, Monf. Le Compte, said I; the last we had was in the licentious reign of Charles II.——since which time, our manners have been so gradually refining, that our court at present is so full of patriots, who wish for *nothing* but the honours and wealth of their country—and our ladies are all so chaste, so spotless, so good, so devout——there is nothing for a jester to make a jest of——

Voila un persiflage! cried the Count.

THE PASSPORT.

VERSAILLES.

AS the passport was directed to all lieutenant-governors, governors, and commandants of cities, generals of armies, justiciaries, and all officers of justice, to let Mr Yorick, the king's jester, and his baggage, travel quietly along—I own the triumph of obtaining the passport was not a little tarnished by the

the figure I cut in it——but there is nothing unmixed in this world ; and some of the gravest of our divines have carried it so far, as to affirm, that enjoyment itself was attended even with a sigh—and that the greatest *they knew of*, terminated, *in a general way*, in little better than a convulsion.

I remember the grave and learned Bevoriskius, in his commentary upon the generations from Adam, very naturally breaks off in the middle of a note, to give an account to the world of a couple of sparrows upon the out-edge of his window, which had incommoded him all the time he wrote, and at last had entirely taken him off from his genealogy.

—It is strange ! writes Bevoriskius ; but the facts are certain, for I have had the curiosity to mark them down one by one with my pen—but the cocksparrow, during the little time that I could have finished the other half of this note, has actually interrupted me with the reiteration of his caresses three-and-twenty times and a half.

How merciful, adds Bevoriskius, is heaven to his creatures !

Ill-fated Yorick ! that the gravest of thy brethren should be able to write that to the world, which stains thy face with crimson, to copy even in thy study.

But this is nothing to my travels———So I twice——twice beg pardon for it.

CHARACTER.

VERSAILLES.

AND how do you find the French ? said the Count de B, after he had given me the passport.

The reader may suppose, that after so obliging a proof of courtesy, I could not be at a loss to say something handsome to the inquiry.

Mais passe, pour cela——Speak frankly, said he ; do you find all the urbanity in the French, which the world give us the honour of ?——I had found every thing I said, which confirmed it—*Vraiment*, said the Count—*les Francois sont polis*——To an excess, replied I.

The Count took notice of the word *excesse* ; and would have it I meant more than I said. I defended myself a long time, as well as I could against it—he insisted I had a reserve, and that I would speak my opinion frankly.

I believe, Monsr. Le Compte, said I, that man has a certain compass, as well as an instrument ; and that the social, and other calls, have occasion, by turns, for every key in him ; so that if you begin a note too high or too low, there must be a want, either in the upper or under part, to fill up the system of harmony——The Count de B did not understand musick, so desired me to explain it some other way.

way. A polished nation, my dear Count, said I, makes every one its debtor; and besides, urbanity itself, like the fair sex, has so many charms, it goes against the heart to say it can do ill; and yet, I believe, there is but a certain line of perfection, that man, take him all together, is empowered to arrive at—if he gets beyond, he rather exchanges qualities, than gets them. I must not presume to say, how far this has affected the French in the subject we are speaking of—but, should it ever be the case of the English, in the progress of their refinements, to arrive at the same polish which distinguishes the French, if we did not lose the *politesse du cœur*, which inclines men more to humane actions, than courteous ones—we should at least lose that distinct variety and originality of character, which distinguishes them, not only from each other, but from all the world besides.

I had a few King William's shillings, as smooth as glass, in my pocket: and foreseeing they would be of use in the illustration of my hypothesis, I had got them into my hand, when I had proceeded so far—

See, Monf. Le Compte, said I, rising up, and laying them before him upon the table—by jingling and rubbing one against another for seventy years together in one body's pocket or another's, they are become so much alike, you can scarce distinguish one shilling from another.

The English, like ancient medals, kept more apart, and passing but few people's hands, preserve the first sharpnesses which the fine hand of nature has given them—they are not so pleasant to feel—but, in return, the legend is so visible, that, at the first look, you see whose image and superscription they bear.——But the French, *Monf. Le Compte*, added I, wishing to soften what I had said, have so many excellencies, they can the better spare this—they are a loyal, a gallant, a generous, an ingenious, and good-temper'd people, as is under heaven—if they have a fault—they are too *serious*.

Mon Dieu! cried the Count, rising out of his chair.

Mais vous plaisentez, said he, correcting his exclamation.——I laid my hand upon his breast, and with earnest gravity assured him, it was my most settled opinion.

The Count said, he was mortified he could not stay to hear my reasons, being engaged to go that moment to dine with the *Duc de C.....*

But, if it is not too far to come to Versailles to eat your soup with me, I beg, before you leave France, I may have the pleasure of knowing you retract your opinion—or, in what manner you support it.—But if you do support it, *Monf. Anglois*, said he, you must do it with all your powers, because you have the whole world against you.—I promised the
Count

Count I would do myself the honour of dining with him before I set out for Italy——so took my leave.

THE TEMPTATION.

PARIS.

WHEN I alighted at the hotel, the porter told me a young woman, with a band-box, had been that moment enquiring for me.——I do not know, said the porter, whether she is gone away or no. I took the key of my chamber of him, and went up stairs; and when I had got within ten steps of the top of the landing before my door, I met her coming easily down.

It was the fair *fille de chambre* I had walked along the Quai de Conti with: Madame de R.... had sent her upon some commissions to a *marchand de modes*, within a step or two of the hotel de Modene; and as I had failed in waiting upon her, had bid her enquire if I had left Paris: and if so, whether I had not left a letter addressed to her.

As the fair *fille de chambre* was so near my door, she returned back, and went into the room with me for a moment or two, whilst I wrote a card.

It was a fine still evening, in the latter end of the month of May——the crimson window curtains (which were of the same colour of

those of the bed) were drawn close—the sun was setting, and reflected through them so warm a tint into the fair *fille de chambre's* face—I thought she blushed—the idea of it made me blush myself—we were quite alone; and that superinduced a second blush, before the first could get off.

There is a sort of a pleasing half-guilty blush, where the blood is more in fault than the man——it is sent impetuous from the heart, and virtue flies after it,—not to call it back, but to make the sensation of it more delicious to the nerves—it is associated—

But I will not describe it—I felt something at first within me, which was not in strict unison with the lesson of virtue I had given her the night before——I sought five minutes for a card—I knew I had not one—I took a pen up—I laid it down again——my hand trembled—the devil was in me.

I know, as well as any one, he is an adversary, whom, if we resist, he will fly from us—but I seldom resist him at all, from a terror, that, though I may conquer, I may still get a hurt in the combat—so I give up the triumph for security; and instead of thinking to make him fly, I generally fly myself.

The fair *fille de chambre* came close up to the bureau where I was looking for a card—took up first the pen I cast down, then offered to hold me the ink: she offered it so sweetly, I was going to accept it—but I durst not—I have

have nothing, my dear, said I, to write upon.
———Write it, said she, simply, upon any thing.——

I was just going to cry out, Then I will write it, fair girl! upon thy lips.—

If I do, said I, I shall perish—so I took her by the hand and led her to the door, and begged she would not forget the lesson I had given her—She said, indeed she would not—and as she uttered it with some earnestness, she turned about, and gave me both her hands, closed together, into mine——It was impossible not to compress them in that situation—I wished to let them go: and all the time I held them, I kept arguing within myself against it—and still I held them on.——In two minutes I found I had all the battle to fight over again———and I felt my legs and every limb about me tremble at the idea.

The foot of the bed was within a yard and a half of the place where we were standing—I had still hold of her hands,———and how it happened I can give no account, but I neither asked her—nor drew her—nor did I think of the bed———but so it did happen, we both sat down.

I will just show you, said the fair *fille de chambre*, the little purse I have been making to day to hold your crown. So she put her hand into her right pocket, which was next me, and felt for it some time—then into the left——“She had lost it.”——I never bore

expectation more quietly—it was in her right pocket at last——she pulled it out; it was of green taffeta, lined with a little bit of white quilted satin, and just big enough to hold the crown——she put it into my hand——it was pretty; and I held it ten minutes, with the back of my hand resting upon her lap—looking sometimes at the purse, sometimes on one side of it.

A stitch or two had broke out in the gathers of my stock—the fair *fille de chambre*, without saying a word, took out her little hussive, threaded a small needle, and sewed it up—I foresaw it would hazard the glory of the day; and as she passed her hand in silence across and across my neck in the manœuvre, I felt the laurels shake which Fancy had wreathed about my head.

A strap had gived way in her walk, and the buckle of her shoe was just falling off—See, said the *fille de chambre*, holding up her foot—I could not for my soul but fasten the buckle in return, and putting in the strap—and lifting up the other foot with it, when I had done, to see both were right—in doing it too suddenly——it unavoidably threw the fair *fille de chambre* off her centre—and then—

THE

THE CONQUEST.

PARIS.

YES—and then—Ye, whose clay-cold heads, and lukewarm hearts, can argue down, or mask your passions——tell me, what trespass is it that man should have them? or how his spirit stands answerable to the Father of spirits, but for his conduct under them?

If Nature has so wove her web of kindness, that some threads of love and desire are entangled with the piece——must the whole web be rent in drawing them out?——Whip me such stoicks, great Governor of Nature! said I to myself—Wherever thy providence shall place me for the trials of my virtue——whatever is my danger——whatever is my situation—let me feel the movements which rise out of it, and which belong to me as a man—and if I govern them as a good one—I will trust the issues to thy justice, for thou hast made us—and not we ourselves.

As I finished my address, I raised the fair *fille de chambre* up by the hand, and led her out of the room——she stood by me till I locked the door and put the key in my pocket—and then—the victory being quite decisive—and not till then, I pressed my lips to her cheek, and taking her by the hand again, led her safe to the gate of the hotel.

THE MYSTERY.

PARIS.

IF a man knows the heart, he will know it was impossible to go back instantly to my chamber—it was touching a cold key with a flat third to it, upon the close of a piece of musick, which had called forth my affections—therefore, when I let go the hand of the *file de chambre*, I remained at the gate of the hotel for some time, looking at every one who passed by, and forming conjectures upon them, till my attention got fixed upon a single object, which confounded all kind of reasoning upon him.

It was a tall figure of a philosophic, serious, adult look, which passed and repassed sedately along the street, making a turn of about sixty paces on each side of the gate of the hotel—the man was about fifty-two—had a small cane under his arm,—was dressed in a dark drab-colour'd coat, waist-coat and breeches, which seemed to have seen some years service—they were still clean, and there was a little air of frugal *proprete* throughout him. By his pulling off his hat, and his attitude of accosting a good many in his way, I saw he was asking charity; so I got a sous or two out of my pocket, ready to give him as he took me in his turn—he passed by me without asking any thing

thing—and yet did not go five steps farther before he asked charity of a little woman—I was much more likely to have given of the two—He had scarce done with the woman, when he pulled his hat off to another who was coming the same way.—An ancient gentleman came slowly—and, after him, a young smart one—He let them both pass, and asked nothing: I stood observing him half an hour, in which time he had made a dozen turns backwards and forwards, and found that he invariably pursued the same plan.

There were two things very singular in this, which set my brain to work, and to no purpose—the first was, why the man should *only* tell his story to the sex—and secondly—what kind of story it was, and what species of eloquence it could be, which softened the hearts of the women, which he knew it was to no purpose to practise upon the men.

There were two other circumstances which entangled this mystery—the one was, he told every woman what he had to say in her ear, and in a way which had much more the air of a secret than a petition,—the other was, it was always successful—he never stopped a woman, but she pulled out her purse, and immediately gave him something.

I could form no system to explain the phenomenon.

I had got a riddle to amuse me for the rest of

of the evening, so I walked up stairs to my chamber.

THE CASE OF CONSCIENCE.

PARIS.

I WAS immediately followed up by the master of the hotel, who came into my room to tell me I must provide lodgings elsewhere—How so, friend? said I.—He answered, I had had a young woman locked up with me two hours that evening in my bed-chamber, and it was against the rules of his house.—Very well, said I, we will all part friends then—for the girl is no worse—and I am no worse—and you will be just as I found you—It was enough, he said, to overthrow the credit of his hotel.—*Voyez vous, Monsieur?* said he, pointing to the foot of the bed we had been sitting upon.—I own it had something of the appearance of an evidence; but my pride not suffering me to enter into any detail of the case, I exhorted him to let his soul sleep in peace, as I resolved to let mine do that night, and that I would discharge what I owed him at breakfast.

I should not have minded, *Monsieur*, said he, if you had had twenty girls—It is a score more, replied I, interrupting him, than I ever reckoned upon—Provided, added he, it had been but in a morning—And does the difference

ence of the time of the day at Paris, make a difference in the sin?—It made a difference, he said, in the scandal.—I like a good distinction in my heart; and cannot say I was intolerably out of temper with the man—I own it is necessary, resumed the master of the hotel, that a stranger at Paris should have the opportunities presented to him of buying lace and silk stockings and ruffles, *et tout cela*—and it is nothing if a woman comes with a band-box.—O' my conscience, said I, she had one; but I never looked into it.—Then, *Monsieur*, said he, has bought nothing?—Not one earthly thing, replied I.—Because, said he, I could recommend you to one who would use you *en conscience*—But I must see her this night, said I.—He made me a low bow, and walked down.

Now shall I triumph over this *maitre d'hôtel*, cried I—and what then?—Then I shall let him see I know he is a dirty fellow.—And what then?—What then!—I was too near myself to say it was for the sake of others.—I had no good answer left—there was more of spleen than principle in my project, and I was sick of it before the execution.

In a few minutes the Griffet came in with her box of lace—I will buy nothing, however, said I, within myself.

The Griffet would show me every thing—I was hard to please: she would not seem to see it; she opened her little magazine, and laid

laid all her laces one after another before me——unfolded and folded them up again, one by one, with the most patient sweetness——I might buy—or not—she would let me have every thing at my own price—the poor creature seemed anxious to get a penny; and laid herself out to win me, and not so much in a manner which seemed artful, as in one I felt simple and caressing.

If there is not a fund of honest culibility in man, so much the worse——my heart relented, and I gave up my second resolution, as quietly as the first——Why should I chastise one for the trespass of another! if thou art tributary to this tyrant of an host, thought I, looking up in her face, so much harder is thy bread.

If I had not had more than four *Louis d'ors* in my purse, there was no such thing as rising up and showing her the door, till I had first laid three of them out in a pair of ruffles.

——The master of the hotel will share the profit with her—no matter—then I have only paid, as many a poor soul has *paid* before me, for an act he *could* not do, or think of.

THE

THE RIDDLE.

PARIS.

WHEN La Fleur came up to wait upon me at supper, he told me how sorry the master of the hotel was for his affront to me in bidding me change my lodgings.

A man who values a good night's rest will not ly down with enmity in his heart, if he can help it——So I bid La Fleur tell the master of the hotel, that I was sorry, on my side, for the occasion I had given him——and you may tell him, if you will, La Fleur, added I, that if the young woman should call again, I shall not see her.

This was a sacrifice, not to him, but myself, having resolved, after so narrow an escape, to run no more risks, but to leave Paris, if it was possible, with all the virtue I entered it.

C'est deroger a noblesse, Monsieur, said La Fleur, making me a bow down to the ground as he said it——*Et encore Monsieur*, said he, may change his sentiments——and if (*par hazard*) he should like to amuse himself——I find no amusement in it, said I, interrupting him——

Mon Dieu! said La Fleur—and took away.

In an hour's time he came to put me to bed, and was more than commonly officious——something hung upon his lips to say to me,
or

or ask me, which he could not get off ; I could not conceive what it was ; and, indeed gave myself little trouble to find it out, as I had another riddle so much more interesting upon my mind, which was that of the man's asking charity before the door of the hotel—I would have given any thing to have got to the bottom of it ; and that, not out of curiosity—it is so low a principle of inquiry, in general, I would not purchase the gratification of it with a two-sous piece—but a secret, I thought, which so soon and so certainly softened the heart of every woman you came near, was a secret at least equal to the philosopher's stone ; had I had both the Indies, I would have given up one to have been master of it.

I tossed and turned it almost all night long in my brains, to no manner of purpose ; and when I awoke in the morning, I found my spirits as much troubled with my *dreams*, as ever the king of Babylon had been with his ; and I will not hesitate to affirm, it would have puzzled all the wise men of Paris, as much as those of Chaldea, to have given its interpretation.

LE DIMANCHE.

PARIS.

IT was Sunday ; and when La Fleur came, in in the morning, with my coffee and roll and butter, he had got himself so gallantly arrayed, I scarce knew him.

I had covenanted at Montreuil to give him a new hat with silver button and loop, and four louis d'ors *pour s'adoniser* when we got to Paris ; and the poor fellow, to do him justice, had done wonders with it.

He had bought a bright, clean, good scarlet coat, and a pair of breeches of the same—They were not a crown worse, he said, for the wearing—I wished him hanged for telling me—they looked so fresh, that though I knew the thing could not be done, yet I would rather have imposed upon my fancy with thinking I had bought them new for the fellow, than that they had come out of the *Rue de Friperie*.

There is a nicety which makes not the heart sore at Paris.

He had purchased, moreover, a handsome blue satin waistcoat, fancifully enough embroidered——this was indeed something the worse for the service it had done, but it was clean scoured——the gold had been touched up, and upon the whole was rather showy than otherwise

otherwise—and as the blue was not violent, it suited with the coat and breeches very well : he had squeezed out of the money, moreover, a new bag and a solitaire, and had insisted with the *fripier*, upon a gold pair of garters to his breeches knees——He had purchased muslin ruffles, *bien brodees*, with four livres of his own money——and a pair of white silk stockings for five more, and, to top all, Nature had given him a handsome figure, without costing him a sous.

He entered the room thus set off, with his hair dressed in the first style, and with a handsome *bouquet* in his breast——in a word, there was that look of festivity, in every thing about him, which at once put me in mind it was Sunday——and by combining both together, it instantly struck me, that the favour he wished to ask of me the night before, was to spend the day, as every body in Paris spent it besides. I had scarce made the conjecture, when La Fleur, with infinite humility, but with a look of trust, as if I should not refuse him, begged I would grant him the day, *pour faire le galant vis a vis de sa maitresse*.

Now it was the very thing I intended to do myself *vis a vis* Madame de R. ****——I had retained the *remise* on purpose for it, and it would not have mortified my vanity to have had a servant so well dressed as La Fleur was, to have got up behind it : I never could have worse spared him.

But

But we must *feel*, not argue in these embarrassments—the sons and daughters of service part with liberty, but not with Nature, in their contracts; they are flesh and blood, and have their little vanities and wishes in the midst of the house of bondage, as well as their task masters——no doubt, they have set their self-denials at a price——and their expectations are so unreasonable, that I would often disappoint them, but that their condition puts it so much in my power to do it.

Behold—Behold, I am the servant——disarms me at once of the powers of a master—

—Thou shalt go, La Fleur! said I.

—And what mistress, La Fleur, said I, canst thou have picked up in so little a time at Paris? La Fleur laid his hand upon his breast, and said, it was a *petite de moiselle* at Monsieur Le Compte de B****'s——La Fleur had a heart made for society; and, to speak the truth of him, let as few occasions slip him as his master——so that, somehow or other——but how—heaven knows—he had connected himself with the *demoiselle* upon the landing of the stair-case, during the time I was taken up with my passport; and, as there was time enough for me to win the Count to my interest, La Fleur had contrived to make it do to win the maid to his——the family, it seems, was to be at Paris that day, and he had made a party with her, and two or three more of the Count's household, upon the *boulevards*.

Happy

Happy people ! that, once a week at least, are sure to lay down all your cares together, and dance and sing, and sport away the weights of grievance, which bow down the spirit of other nations to the earth !

THE FRAGMENT.

PARIS.

LA FLEUR had left me something to amuse myself with for the day more than I had bargained for, or could have entered either into his head or mine.

He had brought the little print of butter upon a currant leaf ; and as the morning was warm, and he had a good step to bring it, he had begged a sheet of waste paper to put betwixt the currant leaf and his hand—As that was plate sufficient, I bade him lay it upon the table as it was ; and as I resolved to stay within all day, I ordered him to call upon the *traiteur*, to bespeak my dinner, and leave me to breakfast by myself.

When I had finished the butter, I threw the currant leaf out of the window, and was going to do the same by the waste paper—but stopping to read a line first, and that drawing me on to a second and third—I thought it better worth ; so I shut the window, and drawing a chair up to it, I sat down to read it.

It was in the old French of Rabelais's time,
and,

and, for aught I know, might have been wrote by him—it was, moreover, in a Gothick letter, and that so faded and gone off by damp, and length of time, it cost me infinite trouble to make any thing of it—I threw it down ; and then wrote a letter to Eugenius—then I took it up again, and embroiled my patience with it afresh——and then, to cure that, I wrote a letter to Eliza.—Still it kept hold of me ; and the difficulty of understanding it, increased but the desire.

I got my dinner ; and, after I had enlightened my mind with a bottle of Burgundy, I at it again—and after two or three hours poring upon it, with almost as deep attention as ever Gruter or Jacob Spon did upon a nonsensical inscription, I thought I made sense of it ; but, to make sure of it, the best way, I imagined, was to turn it into English, and see how it would look then—so I went on leisurely, as a trifling man does, sometimes writing a sentence—then taking a turn or two—and then looking how the world went, out of the window ; so that it was nine o'clock at night before I had done it—I then began and read it, as follows.

THE

THE FRAGMENT.

PARIS.

—Now, as the notary's wife disputed the point with the notary with too much heat—I wish, said the notary, throwing down the parchment, that there was another notary here, only to set down and attest all this—

—And what would you do then, Monsieur? said she, rising hastily up—the notary's wife was a little fume of a woman, and the notary thought it well to avoid a hurricance by a mild reply—I would go, answered he, to bed.—You may go to the devil, answered the notary's wife.

Now, there happening to be but one bed in the house, the other two rooms being unfurnished, as is the custom at Paris, and the notary not caring to ly in the same bed with a woman who had but that moment sent him pell-mell to the devil, went forth with his hat and cane and short cloak, the night being very windy, and walked out ill at ease towards the *Pont Neuf*.

Of all the bridges which ever were built, the whole world who have passed over the *Pont Neuf*, must own, that it is the noblest—the finest—the grandest—the lightest—the longest—the broadest that ever conjoined land and
2 land

land together upon the face of the terraqueous globe—

By this, it seems as if the author of the fragment had not been a Frenchman.

The worst fault which divines and the doctors of the Sorbonne can alledge against it, is, that if there is but a cap-full of wind in or about Paris, it is more blasphemously *sacre Dieu'd* there, than in any other aperture of the whole city—and with reason good and cogent, Messieurs; for it comes against you without crying *garde d'eau*, and with such unpremeditable puffs, that, of the few who cross it with their hats on, not one in fifty but hazards two livres and a half, which is its full worth.

The poor notary, just as he was passing by the sentry, instinctively clapped his cane to the side of it, but in raising it up, the point of his cane catching hold of the loop of the sentinel's hat, hoisted it over the spikes of the balustrade clear into the Seine—

—*It is an ill wind*, said a boatman who caught it, *which blows nobody any good.*

The sentry, being a Gascon, incontinently twirled up his whiskers, and levelled his harquebus.

Harquebuffes, in those days, went off with matches; and an old woman's paper lantern at the end of the bridge happening to be blown out, she had borrowed the sentry's match to light it—it gave a moment's time for

the Gascon's blood to run cool, and turn the accident better to his advantage——*It is an ill wind*, said he, catching off the notary's castor, and legitimating the capture with the boatman's adage.

The poor notary crossed the bridge, and passing along the Rue de Dauphine into the Fauxbourg of St Germain, lamented himself, as he walked along, in this manner :

Luckless man that I am ! said the notary, to be the sport of hurricanes all my days—to be born to have the storm of ill language levelled against me and my profession wherever I go——to be forced into marriage by the thunder of the church to a tempest of a woman—to be driven forth out of my house by domestic winds, and despoiled of my castor by pontific ones—to be here, bare-headed, in a windy night, at the mercy of the ebbs and flows of accidents——where am I to lay my head ?——miserable man ! what wind in the two-and-thirty points of the whole compass can blow unto thee, as it does to the rest of thy fellow-creatures, good !

As the notary was passing on by a dark passage, complaining in this sort, a voice called out to a girl, to bid her run for the next notary——now the notary being the next, and availing himself of his situation, walked up the passage to the door, and passing through an old sort of a saloon, was ushered into a large chamber, dismantled of every thing but
a long

a long military pike—a breastplate—a rusty old sword, and bandoleer, hung up equidistant in four different places against the wall.

An old personage, who had heretofore been a gentleman, and, unless decay of fortune taints the blood along with it, was a gentleman at that time, lay supporting his head upon his hand in his bed; a little table with a taper burning was set close beside it, and close by the table was placed a chair—the notary sat him down in it; and pulling out his ink-horn and a sheet or two of paper which he had in his pocket, he placed them before him, and dipping his pen in his ink, and leaning his breast over the table, he disposed everything to make the gentleman's last will and testament.

Alas! Monsieur le Notaire, said the gentleman, raising himself up a little, I have nothing to bequeath, which will pay the expence of bequeathing, except the history of myself, which I could not die in peace, unless I left it as a legacy to the world; the profits arising out of it, I bequeath to you for the pains of taking it from me—it is a story so uncommon, it must be read by all mankind—it will make the fortunes of your house—the notary dipped his pen into his ink-horn—Almighty Director of every event in my life! said the old gentleman, looking up earnestly, and raising his hands towards heaven—thou whose hand has led me on through such a labyrinth

of strange passages down into this scene of desolation, assist the decaying memory of an old, infirm, and broken-hearted man—direct my tongue by the Spirit of thy eternal truth, that this stranger may set down nought but what is written in that Book, from whose records, said he, clasping his hands together, I am to be condemned or acquitted!—The notary held up the point of his pen betwixt the taper and his eye——

——It is a story, Monsieur le Notaire, said the gentleman, which will rouse up every affection in nature——it will kill the humane, and touch the heart of cruelty herself with pity——

—The notary was inflamed with a desire to begin, and put his pen a third time in to his ink-horn—and the old gentleman turning a little more towards the notary, began to dictate his story in these words——

—And where is the rest of it, La Fleur? said I, as he just then entered the room.

THE FRAGMENT,
AND THE * BOUQUET.

PARIS.

WHEN La Fleur came up close to the table, and was made to comprehend what I wanted, he told me there were only two other sheets of it, which he had wrapped round the stalks of a *bouquet*, to keep it together, which he had presented to the *demoiselle* upon the *boulevards*—Then, prithee, La Fleur, said I, step back to her to the Count de B****'s hotel, and *see if thou canst get it*—There is no doubt of it, said La Fleur—and away he flew.

In a very little time the poor fellow came back quite out of breath, with deeper marks of disappointment in his looks than could arise from the simple irreparability of the fragment—*Juste ciel!* in less than two minutes that the poor fellow had taken his last tender farewell of her—his faithless mistress had given his *gage d'amour* to one of the Count's footmen—the footman to a young sempstress—and the sempstress to a fiddler, with my fragment at the end of it—Our misfortunes were involved together—I gave a sigh—And La Fleur echoed it back again to my ear—

G. 3

—How

* Nofegay.

—How perfidious ! cried La Fleur—How unlucky ! said I.—

—I should not have been mortified, Monsieur, quoth La Fleur, if she had lost it—Nor I, La Fleur, said I, had I found it.

Whether I did or no, will be seen hereafter.

THE ACT OF CHARITY.

PARIS.

THE man who either disdains or fears to walk up a dark entry, may be an excellent good man, and fit for an hundred things; but he will not do to make a good sentimental traveller. I count little of the many things I see pass at broad noon-day, in large and open streets—Nature is shy, and hates to act before spectators; but in such an unobserved corner, you sometimes see a single short scene of hers, worth all the sentiments of a dozen French plays compounded together—and yet they are *absolutely* fine—and whenever I have a more brilliant affair upon my hands than common, as they suit a preacher just as well as a hero, I generally make my sermon out of them—and for the text—“Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphilia”—is as good as any one in the Bible.

There is a long dark passage issuing out from the *opera comique* into a narrow street; it is trode by a few who humbly wait for

a *fiacre* *, or wish to get off quietly o'foot when the opera is done. At the end of it, towards the theatre, 'tis lighted by a small candle, the light of which is almost lost before you get half-way down, but near the door—it is more for ornament than use : you see it as a fixed star of the least magnitude ; it burns—but does little good to the world that we know of.

In returning along this passage, I discerned, as I approached within five or six paces of the door, two ladies standing arm and arm, with their backs against the wall, waiting, as I imagined, for a *fiacre*—as they were next the door, I thought they had a prior right ; so edged myself up within a yard or little more of them, and quietly took my stand—I was in black, and scarce seen.

The lady next me was a tall lean figure of a woman, of about thirty-six ; the other of the same size and make, of about forty ; there was no mark of wife or widow in any one part of either of them—they seemed to be two upright vestal filters, unsapped by caresses, unbroke in upon by tender salutations : I could have wished to have made them happy—their happiness was destined, that night, to come from another quarter.

A low voice, with a good turn of expression, and sweet cadence at the end of it, begged for a twelve-sous piece betwixt them, for the love of heaven. I thought it singular, that

G 4

a beg-

* Hackney coach.

a beggar should fix the quota of an alms——and that the sum should be twelve times as much as what is usually given in the dark. They both seemed astonished at it as much as myself—Twelve sous ! said one——a twelve sous piece ! said the other——and made no reply.

The poor man said, He knew not how to ask less of ladies of their rank ; and bowed down his head to the ground.

Poo ! said they——we have no money.

The beggar remained silent for a moment or two, and renewed his supplication.

Do not, my fair young ladies, said he, stop your good ears against me——Upon my word, honest man ! said the younger, we have no change——Then God bless you, said the poor man, and multiply those joys which you can give to others without change !—I observed the elder sister put her hand into her pocket—I will see, said she, if I have a sous.——A sous ! give twelve, said the suppliant ; Nature has been bountiful to you, be bountiful to a poor man.

I would, friend, with all my heart, said the younger, if I had it.

My fair charitable ! said he, addressing himself to the elder——What is it but your goodness and humanity which make your bright eyes so sweet, that they outshine the morning even in this dark passage ? and what was it which made the Marquis de Santerre
and

and his brother say so much of you both, as they just passed by ?

The two ladies seemed much affected ; and impulsively at the same time they both put their hands into their pockets, and each took out a twelve-sous piece.

The contest betwixt them and the poor suppliant was no more——it was continued betwixt themselves, which of the two should give the twelve-sous piece in charity——and, to end the dispute, they both gave it together, and the man went away.

THE RIDDLE EXPLAINED.

PARIS.

I Stepped hastily after him : it was the very man whose success in asking charity of the woman before the door of the hotel had so puzzled me—and I found at once his secret, or at least the basis of it—it was flattery.

Delicious essence ! how refreshing art thou to nature ! how strongly are all its powers and all its weaknesses on thy side ! how sweetly dost thou mix with the blood, and help it through the most difficult and tortuous passages to the heart !

The poor man, as he was not straitened for time, had given it here in a larger dose : it is certain he had a way of bringing it into less form, for them any sudden causes he had to do

with in the streets ; but how he contrived to correct, sweeten, centre, and qualify it—I vex not my spirit with the enquiry—it is enough, the beggar gained two twelve-sous pieces—and they can best tell the rest, who have gained much greater matters by it.

PARIS.

WE get forwards in the world not so much by doing services, as receiving them : you take a withering twig, and put it in the ground ; and then you water it, because you have planted it.

Monf. Le Compte de B****, merely because he had done me one kindness in the affair of my passport, would go on and do me another, the few days he was at Paris, in making me known to a few people of rank ; and they were to present me to others, and so on.

I had got master of my *secret*, just in time to turn these honours to some little account ; otherwise, as is commonly the case, I should have dined or supped a single time or two round, and then by *translating* French looks and attitudes into plain English, I should presently have seen, that I had got hold of the *couvert* * of some more entertaining guest ; and in course should have resigned all my places one after another, merely upon the principle that I could not keep them.——As it was, things did not go much amiss.

I had

* Plate, napkin, knife, fork, and spoon.

I had the honour of being introduced to the old Marquis de B—— : in days of yore he had signalized himself by some small feats of chivalry in the *Cour d'amour*, and had dressed himself out to the idea of tilts and tournaments ever since——the Marquis de B—— wished to have it thought the affair was somewhere else than in his brain. “He could like to take a trip to England,” and asked much of the English ladies. Stay where you are, I beseech you, Monf le Marquise, said I—— Les Messrs Anglois can scarce get a kind look from them as it is.——The Marquis invited me to supper.

Monf. P——, the farmer-general, was just as inquisitive about our taxes.——They were very considerable, he heard——If we knew but how to collect them, said I, making a him low bow.

I could never have been invited to Monsieur P——’s concerts upon any other terms.

I had been misrepresented to Madame de Q—— as an *esprit*——Madame de Q—— was an *esprit* herself, she burnt with impatience to see me, and hear me talk. I had not taken my seat before I saw she did not care a sou whether I had any wit or no—I was let in, to be convinced she had.——I call heaven to witness I never once opened the door of my lips.

Madame de V—— vowed to every creature she met, “She had never had a more improving conversation with a man in her life.”

There are three epochas in the empire of a French-woman—She is coquette—then deist—then *devote*: the empire during these is never lost—the only changes her subjects: when thirty five years and more have unpeopled her dominion of the slaves of love, she repeoples it with slaves of infidelity—and then with the slaves of the church.

Madame de V*** was vibrating betwixt the first of these epochas: the colour of the rose was fading fast away—she ought to have been a deist five years before the time I had the honour to pay my first visit.

She placed me upon the same sofa with her, for the sake of disputing the point of religion more closely——In short, Madame de V*** told me, she believed nothing.

I told Madame de V***, it might be her principle; but I was sure it could not be her interest to level the outworks, without which I could not conceive, how such a citadel as hers could be defended—that there was not a more dangerous thing in the world, than for a beauty to be a deist—that it was a debt I owed my creed, not to conceal it from her——that I had not been five minutes sat upon the sofa beside her, but I had begun to form designs——and what is it, but the sentiments of religion, and the persuasion they had existed in her breast, which could have checked them as they rose up?

We are not adamant, said I, taking hold of her

her hand—and there is need of all restraints, till age in her own time steals in, and lays them on us—but, my dear lady, said I, kissing her hand—it is too—too soon—

I declare I had the credit all over Paris, of unpervverting Madame de V***—She affirmed to Monsieur D*** and the Abbe M***, that in one half hour I had said more for revealed religion, than all their Encyclopædia had said against it—I was lifted directly into Madame de V***'s *Coterie*—and she put off the epocha of deism for two years.

I remember it was in this *Coterie*, in the middle of a discourse, in which I was showing the necessity of a *first cause*, that the young Count de Faineant took me by the hand to the farthest corner of the room, to tell me my *scutlare* was pinned too strait about my neck——It should be *plus badinant*, said the Count, looking down upon his own——*but a word, Mons. Yorick, to the wife*—

—And *from the wife*, Mons. Le Compte, replied I, making him a bow—*is enough*.

The Count de Faineant embraced me with more ardour than ever I was embraced by mortal man.

For three weeks together, I was of every man's opinion I met—*Pardi! ce Mons. Yorick a autant d'esprit que nous autres*.—*Il raisonne bien*, said another, *C'est un bon enfant*, said a third.—And at this price, I could have eaten and drank, and been merry all the days of my life

life at Paris ; but it was a dishonest *reckoning*—I grew ashamed of it—it was the gain of a slave—every sentiment of honour revolted against it—the higher I got, the more I was forced upon my *beggarly system*—the better the *Coterie*—the more children of Art—I languished for those of Nature : and one night, after a most vile prostitution of myself to half a dozen different people, I grew sick—went to bed—ordered La Fleur to get me horses in the morning, to set out for Italy.

MARIA.

MOULINES.

I NEVER felt what the distress of plenty was in any one shape till now——To travel it through the Bourbonnois, the sweetest part of France—in the hey-day of the vintage, when Nature is pouring her abundance into every one's lap, and every eye is lifted up—a journey, through each step of which, Music beats time to *Labour*, and all her children are rejoicing as they carry in their clusters—to pass through this with my affections flying out, and kindling at every group before me—and every one of them was pregnant with adventures—

Just heaven !——it would fill up twenty volumes——and, alas ! I have but a few small pages left of this to crowd it into——and half of these must be taken up with the poor Maria,

ria, my friend Mr Shandy met with near Moulins.

The story he had told of that disordered maid, affected me not a little in the reading; but when I got within the neighbourhood where she lived, it returned so strong into my mind, that I could not resist an impulse which prompted me to go half a league out of the road, to the village where her parents dwelt, to inquire after her.

It is going, I own, like the knight of the Woful Countenance, in quest of melancholy adventures—but I know not how it is, but I am never so perfectly conscious of the existence of a soul within me, as when I am entangled in them.

The old mother came to the door; her looks told me the story before she opened her mouth——She had lost her husband; he had died, she said, of anguish for the loss of Maria's senses, about a month before——she had feared at first, she added, that it would have plundered her poor girl of what little understanding was left——but, on the contrary, it had brought her more to herself——still she could not rest—her poor daughter, she said, crying, was wandering somewhere about the road—

—Why does my pulse beat languid, as I write this? and what made La Fleur, whose heart seemed only to be tuned to joy, to pass the back of his hand twice across his eyes, as the
woman

woman stood and told it? I beckoned to the postillion to turn back into the road.

When we had got within half a league of Moulines, at a little opening in the road leading to a thicket, I discovered poor Maria sitting under a poplar—she was sitting with her elbow in her lap, and her head leaning on one side within her hand—a small brook ran at the foot of the tree.

I bid the postillion go on with the chaise to Moulines—and La Fleur to bespeak my supper—and that I would walk after him.

She was dressed in white, and much as my friend described her, except that her hair hung loose, which before was twisted within a silk net.—She had, superadded likewise to her jacket, a pale green riband, which fell across her shoulder to the waist; at the end of which hung her pipe.—Her goat had been as faithless as her lover; and she had got a little dog in lieu of him, which she had kept tied by a string to her girdle; as I looked at her dog, she drew him towards her with the string—“Thou shalt not leave me, Sylvio,” said she. I looked in Maria’s eyes, and saw she was thinking more of her father than of her lover or her little goat; for as she uttered them, the tears trickled down her cheeks.

I sat down close by her; and Maria let me wipe them away as they fell, with my handkerchief.—I then steeped it in my own—and then in hers—and then in mine—and then I wiped

wiped hers again—and as I did it, I felt such undescrivable emotions within me, as I am sure could not be accounted for from any combinations of matter and motion.

I am positive I have a soul; nor can all the books with which materialists have pestered the world, ever convince me to the contrary.

MARIA.

WHEN Maria had come a little to herself, I asked her if she remembered a pale thin person of a man, who had sat down betwixt her and her goat about two years before! She said she was much unsettled at that time, but remembered it upon two accounts—that ill as she was, she saw the person pitied her; and next, that her goat had stolen his handkerchief, and she had beat him for the theft—she had washed it, she said, in the brook, and kept it ever since in her pocket, to restore it to him, in case she should ever see him again, which, she added, he had half promised her. As she told me this, she took the handkerchief out of her pocket to let me see it; she had folded it up neatly in a couple of vine leaves, tied round with a tendril—on opening it, I saw an S marked in one of the corners.

She had since that, she told me, strayed as far as Rome, and walked round St Peter's once—and returned back—that she found
her

her way alone across the Appennines——had travelled over all Lombardy without money—and through the flinty roads of Savoy without shoes—how she had borne it, and how she had got supported, she could not tell——but *God tempers the wind*, said Maria, to the shorn lamb.

Shorn indeed ! and to the quick, said I ; and wast thou in my own land, where I have a cottage, I would take thee to it, and shelter thee : thou shouldst eat of my own bread, and drink of my own cup——I would be kind to thy Sylvio——in all thy weakneffes and wanderings I would seek after thee, and bring thee back——when the sun went down I would say my prayers, and when I had done, thou shouldst play thy evening song upon thy pipe ; nor would the incense of my sacrifice be worse accepted, for entering heaven along with that of a broken heart.

Nature melted within me, as I uttered this ; and Maria observing, as I took out my handkerchief, that it was steeped too much already to be of use, would needs go wash it in the stream.—And where will you dry it, Maria ? said I——I will dry it in my bosom, said she——it will do me good.

And is your heart still so warm, Maria ? said I.

I touched upon the string on which hung all her sorrows—she looked with wistful disorder for some time in my face ; and then, without saying

saying any thing, took her pipe, and played her service to the Virgin——The string I had touched ceased to vibrate—in a moment or two Maria returned to herself——let her pipe fall——and rose up.

And where are you going, Maria? said I.—She said, to Moulines.—Let us go, said I, together.—Maria put her arm within mine, and lengthening the string, to let the dog follow—in that order we entered Moulines.

MARIA.

MOULINES.

THOUGH I hate salutations and greetings in the market-place, yet when we got into the middle of this, I stopped to take my last look and last farewell of Maria.

Maria, though not tall, was nevertheless of the first order of fine forms——affliction had touched her looks with something that was scarce earthly—still she was feminine—and so much was there about her of all that the heart wishes, or the eye looks for in woman, that could the traces be ever worn out of her brain, and those of Eliza's out of mine, she should *own not only eat of my bread and drink of my cup*, but Maria should lye in my bosom, and be unto me as a daughter.

Adieu, poor luckless maiden!——imbibe the oil and wine which the compassion of a stranger,

stranger, as he journeyeth on his way, now pours into thy wounds—the Being who has twice bruised thee, can only bind them up for ever.

THE BOURBONNOIS.

THERE was nothing from which I had painted out for myself so joyous a riot of the affections, as in this journey in the vintage, through this part of France: but pressing through this gate of sorrow to it, my sufferings have totally unfitted me: in every scene of festivity I saw Maria in the background of the piece, sitting pensive under her poplar; and I had got almost to Lyons before I was able to cast a shade across her.

—Dear sensibility! source inexhausted of all that's precious in our joys, or costly in our sorrows! thou chainest thy martyr down upon his bed of straw—and it is thou who lifts him up to HEAVEN—Eternal Fountain of our feelings!—it is here I trace thee—and this is thy “*divinity which stirs within me*”—not that, in some sad and sickening moments, “*my soul shrinks back upon herself, and startles at destruction*”—mere pomp of words!—but that I feel some generous joys and generous cares beyond myself—all comes from thee, great—great SENSORIUM of the world! which vibrates, if a hair of our heads but falls upon the ground, in the remotest desert of thy creation.

—Touched

—Touched with thee, Eugenius draws my curtain when I languish—hears my tale of symptoms, and blames the weather for the disorder of his nerves. Thou givest a portion of it sometimes to the roughest peasant who traverses the bleakest mountains—he finds the lacerated lamb of another's flock—This moment I beheld him leaning with his head against his crook, with piteous inclination looking down upon it—Oh! had I come one moment sooner!—it bleeds to death—his gentle heart bleeds with it—

Peace to thee, generous swain!—I see thou walkest off with anguish—but thy joys shall balance it—for happy is thy cottage—and happy is the sharer of it—and happy are the lambs which sport about thee.

THE SUPPER.

A SHOE coming loose from the fore-foot of the thill-horse, at the beginning of the ascent of Mount Taurira, the postillion dismounted, twisted the shoe off, and put it in his pocket; as the ascent was of five or six miles, and that horse our main dependence, I made a point of having the shoe fastened on again, as well as we could; but the postillion had thrown away the nails, and the hammer in the chaise-box, being of no great use without them, I submitted to go on.

He had not mounted half a mile higher,
when

when coming to a flinty piece of a road, the poor devil lost a second shoe, and from off his other forefoot ; I then got out of the chaise in good earnest ; and seeing a house about a quarter of a mile to the left hand, with a great deal to do, I prevailed upon the postillion to turn up to it. The look of the house, and of every thing about it, as we drew nearer, soon reconciled me to the disaster.—It was a little farm house, surrounded with about twenty acres of vineyard, about as much corn—and close to the house, on one side, was a *potagerie* of an acre and an half, full of every thing which could make plenty in a French peasant's house—and on the other side was a little wood which furnished wherewithal to dress it. It was about eight in the evening when I got to the house—so I left the postillion to manage his point as he could—and for mine I walked directly into the house.

The family consisted of an old grey-headed man and his wife, with five or six sons and sons-in-law, and their several wives, and a joyous genealogy out of them.

They were all sitting down together to their lentil-soup ; a large wheaten loaf was in the middle of the table ; and a flagon of wine at each end of it promised joy through the stages of the repast—'twas a feast of love.

The old man rose up to meet me, and with a respectful cordiality would have me sit down at the table ; my heart was fat down

the moment I entered the room ; so I sat down at once like a son of the family ; and to invest myself in the character as speedily as I could, I instantly borrowed the old man's knife, and taking up the loaf, cut myself a hearty luncheon : and, as I did it, I saw a testimony in every eye, not only of an honest welcome, but of a welcome mixed with thanks that I had not seemed to doubt it.

Was it this—or tell me, Nature, what else it was, that made this morsel so sweet—and to what magic I owe it, that the draught I took of their flagon was so delicious with it, that they remain upon my palate to this hour ?

If the supper was to my taste—the grace which followed it was much more so.

THE GRACE.

WHEN supper was over, the old man gave a knock upon the table with the haft of his knife—to bid them prepare for the dance : the moment the signal was given, the women and girls ran all together into a back apartment to tie up their hair—and the young men to the door to wash their faces, and change their sabots ; and in three minutes, every soul was ready upon a little esplanade before the house, to begin——The old man and his wife came out last, and, placing me betwixt them, sat down upon a sofa of turf by the door.

The

The old man had some fifty years ago been no mean performer upon the *vielle*——and at the age he was then of, touched well enough for the purpose. His wife sung now and then a little to the tune——then intermitted——and joined her old man again, as their children and grandchildren danced before them.

It was not till the middle of the second dance, when, from some pauses in the movement wherein they all seemed to look up, I fancied I could distinguish an elevation of spirit different from that which is the cause or the effect of simple jollity.—In a word, I thought I beheld *Religion* mixing in the dance—but, as I had never seen her so engaged, I should have looked upon it now as one of the illusions of an imagination, which is eternally misleading me, had not the old man, as soon as the dance ended, said, that this was their constant way; and that all his life long, he had made it a rule, after supper was over, to call out his family to dance and rejoice: believing, he said, that a chearful and contented mind was the best sort of thanks to heaven that an illiterate peasant could pay—

—Or a learned prelate either, said I.

THE CASE OF DELICACY.

WHEN you have gained the top of Mount Taurira, you run presently down to Lyons——adieu then to all rapid movements ! It is a journey of caution ; and it fares better with sentiments, not to be in a hurry with them ; so I contracted with a Voiturin to take his time with a couple of mules, and convey me in my own chaise safe to Turin through Savoy.

Poor, patient, quiet, honest people ! fear not ; your poverty, the treasury of your simple virtues, will not be envied you by the world, nor will your vallies be invaded by it.—Nature ! in the midst of thy disorders, thou art still friendly to the scantiness thou hast created—with all thy great works about thee, little hast thou left to give, either to the scythe or to the sickle—but to that little, thou grantest safety and protection ! and sweet are the dwellings which stand so sheltered.

Let the way-worn traveller vent his complaints upon the sudden turns and dangers of your roads—your rocks—your precipices—the difficulties of getting up—the horrors of getting down—mountains impracticable—and cataracts, which roll down great stones from their summits, and block up his road—The peasants had been all day at work in removing a fragment of this kind between St

H

Michael

Michael and Madane; and by the time my Voiturin got to the place, it wanted full two hours of completing, before a passage could any how be gained: there was nothing but to wait with patience——it was a wet and tempestuous night; so that, by the delay, and that together, the Voiturin found himself obliged to take up, five miles short of his stage, at a little decent kind of an inn by the road side.

I forthwith took possession of my bed-chamber——got a good fire——ordered supper; and was thanking heaven it was no worse——when a voiture arrived, with a lady in it and her servant-maid.

As there was no other bed-chamber in the house, the hostess, without much nicety, led them into mine, telling them, as she ushered them in, that there was no body in it but an English gentleman—that there were two good beds in it, and a closet within the room, which held another——The accent in which she spoke of this third bed, did not say much for it——however, she said, there were three beds, and but three people——and she durst say, the gentleman would do any thing to accommodate matters——I left not the lady a moment to make a conjecture about it——so instantly made a declaration I would do any thing in my power.

As this did not amount to an absolute surrender of my bed-chamber, I still felt myself
so

so much the proprietor, as to have a right to do the honours of it——so I desired the lady to sit down——pressed her into the warmest seat——called for more wood——desired the hostess to enlarge the plan of the supper, and to favour us with the very best wine.

The lady had scarce warmed herself five minutes at the fire, before she began to turn her head back, and give a look at the beds; and the oftener she cast her eyes that way, the more they returned perplexed—I felt for her——and for myself; for in a few minutes, what by her looks and the case itself, I found myself as much embarrassed as it was possible the lady could be herself.

That the beds we were to ly in were in one and the same room, was enough simply by itself to have excited all this—but the position of them, for they stood parallel, and so very close to each other as only to allow space for a small wicker chair betwixt them, rendered the affair still more oppressive to us——they were fixed up moreover near the fire, and the protection of the chimney on one side, and a large beam which crossed the room on the other, formed a kind of recess for them that was no way favourable to the nicety of our sensations——if any thing could have added to it, it was, that the two beds were both of them so ver. small, as to cut us off from every idea of the lady and the maid lying together; which in either of them, could it have been

H 2

feasible,

feasible, my lying beside them, though a thing not to be wished, yet there was nothing in it so terrible which the imagination might not have passed over without torment.

As for the little room within, it offered little or no consolation to us; it was a damp cold closet, with a half dismantled window-shutter, and with a window which had neither glass or oil paper in it to keep out the tempest of the night. I did not endeavour to stifle my cough when the lady gave a peep into it; so it reduced the case in course to this alternative—that the lady should sacrifice her health to her feelings, and take up with the closet herself, and abandon the bed next mine to her maid—or that the girl should take the closet, &c. &c.

The lady was a Piedmontoise, of about thirty, with a glow of health in her cheeks—The maid was a Lyonoise, of twenty, and as brisk and lively a French girl as ever moved.—There were difficulties every way, and the obstacle of the stone in the road, which brought us into the distress, great as it appeared whilst the peasants were removing it, was but a pebble to what lay in our way now—I have only to add, that it did not lessen the weight which hung upon our spirits, that we were both too delicate to communicate what we felt, to each other, upon the occasion.

We sat down to supper; and had we not
had

had more generous wine to it than a little inn in Savoy could have furnished, our tongues had been tied up, till Necessity herself had set them at liberty—but the lady having a few bottles of Burgundy in her voiture, sent down her *fille de chambre* for a couple of them; so that by the time supper was over, and we were left alone, we felt ourselves inspired with a strength of mind sufficient to talk, at least without reserve, upon our situation. We turned it every way, and debated and considered it in all kinds of lights, in the course of a two hours negociation; at the end of which, the articles were settled finally betwixt us, and stipulated for, in form and manner of a treaty of peace—and, I believe, with as much religion and good faith on both sides, as in any treaty which has yet had the honour of being handed down to posterity.

They were as follow :

First. As the right of the bed chamber is in Monsieur—and he thinking the bed next to the fire to be the warmest, he insists upon the concession on the lady's side of taking up with it.

Granted, on the part of Madame; with a proviso, That as the curtains of that bed are of a flimsy transparent cotton, and appear likewise too scanty to draw close, that the *fille de chambre* shall fasten up the opening either by corking pins, or needle and thread, in such

manner as shall be deemed a sufficient barrier on the side of Monsieur.

2dly. It is required on the part of Madame, that Monsieur shall ly the whole night through in his *robe de chambre*.

Rejected : inasmuch as Monsieur is not worth a *robe de chambre* ; he having nothing in his portmanteau, but six shirts, and a black silk pair of breeches.

The mentioning the silk pair of breeches made an entire change of the article—for the breeches were accepted as an equivalent for the *robe de chambre*, and so it was stipulated and agreed upon, that I should ly in my black silk breeches all night.

3dly. It was insisted upon, and stipulated for, by the lady, that after Monsieur was got to bed, and the candle and fire extinguished, that Monsieur should not speak one single word the whole night.

Granted ; provided Monsieur's saying his prayers might not be deemed an infraction of the treaty.

There was but one point forgot in this treaty, and that was the manner in which the lady and myself should be obliged to undress and get to bed——there was one way of doing it, and that I leave to the reader to devise ; protesting as I do it, that if it is not the most delicate in nature, it is the fault of his own imagination——against which this is not my first complaint.

Now,

Now, when we were got to bed, whether it was the novelty of the situation, or what it was, I know not; but so it was, I could not shut my eyes; I tried this side and that, and turned and turned again, till a full hour after midnight; when nature and patience both wearing out—O my God! said I—

—You have broke the treaty, Monsieur, said the lady, who had no more slept than myself.—I begged a thousand pardons—but insisted it was no more than an ejaculation—the maintained it was an entire infraction of the treaty—I maintained it was provided for in the clause of the third article.

The lady would by no means give up the point, though she weakened her barrier by it; for in the warmth of the dispute, I could hear two or three corking pins fall out of the curtain to the ground.

Upon my word and honour, Madame, said I——stretching my arm out of bed, by way of asseveration—

—(I was going to have added, that I would not have trespassed against the remotest idea of decorum for the world)—

——But the *fille de chambre* hearing there were words between us, and fearing that hostilities would ensue in course, had crept silently out of her closet, and it being totally dark, had stolen so close to our beds, that she had got herself into the narrow passage which separat-

ed them, and had advanced so far up as to be in a line betwixt her mistress and me——

So that when I stretched out my hand, I caught hold of the *fille de chambre's*——

END OF VOLUME II.

YORICK'S

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY,

CONTINUED.

BY

EUGENIUS.

VOL. III.

THE
JOURNAL OF
JAMES M. SMITH
OF THE
MORMON CHURCH

SENTIMENTAL JOURNALS

CONTINUED

BY
JAMES M. SMITH

NEW YORK
1842

FOR
SALE

AT
THE

NEW YORK
OFFICE

P R E F A C E.

THE following sheets are not presented to the Publick as the offspring of Mr Sterne's pen.

The Editor has, however, compiled this Continuation of his *Sentimental Journey*, from motives, and upon such authority, as, he flatters himself, will form a sufficient apology to his readers for its publication.

The abrupt manner in which the second volume concluded, seemed forcibly to claim a sequel; and doubtless, if the author's life had been spared, the world would have received it from his own hand, as he had materials already prepared. The intimacy which subsisted between Mr Sterne and the editor, gave the latter frequent occasion of hearing him relate the most remarkable incidents of the latter part of his last journey, which made such an impression on him, that he thinks he has retained them so perfectly, as to be able to commit them to paper. In doing this, he has

endeavoured to imitate his friend's style and manner; but how far he has been successful in this respect, he leaves the reader to determine. The work may now, however, be considered as complete; and the remaining curiosity of the readers of Yorick's Sentimental Journey, will at least be gratified with respect to facts, events, and observations.

YORICK's

Y O R I C K's

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY,

C O N T I N U E D.

The CASE of DELICACY completed.

— **C**AUGHT hold of the *fille de cham-*
bre's—

“What?” says the critick.
“Hand.”

“No, no, a plain subterfuge, Mr Yorick,”
cries the casuist.

“Yes, 'tis indeed but too plain,” says the
priest.

Now, I'll venture my black silk breeches,
that have never been worn but upon this oc-
casion, against a dozen of Burgundy, such as
we drank last night—for I meant to lay with
the lady,—that their worships are all in the
wrong.

“'Tis scarcely possible,” reply these sagaci-
ous gentlemen: “the consequence is too ob-
vious to be mistaken.”

Now I think, that if we consider the occasion
—not-

—notwithstanding the *fille de chambre* was as lively a French girl as ever moved, and scarce twenty—if we consider that she would naturally have turned her front towards her mistress, by way of covering the breach occasioned by the removal of the corking pins—it would puzzle all the geometricians that ever existed, to point out the section my arm must have formed to have caught hold of the *fille de chambre's*—

But we will allow them the *position*—was it criminal in me? was I apprised of her being so situated? could I imagine she would come without covering? for what, alas! is a *shift* only, upon such an occasion?

Had she, indeed, been as much disposed for taciturnity as my Parisian *fille de chambre*, whom I first met with her *Egaremens du Cœur*, all would have been well: But this loquacious *Lyonoise* no sooner felt my hand, than she screamed like a stuck pig. Had it contained a poignard, and had I been making an attempt upon her life, as well as her virtue, she could not have been more vociferous. *Ab Monseigneur!—Ab Madame!—Monsieur l'Anglais—il y est! il y est!*

Such repeated exclamations soon brought together the hostess and the two voiturins; for as they thought nothing less than bloodshed was going on, their consciences would not let them remain absent.—The hostess in a tremulous situation, was imploring St. Ignace, whilst she

She crossed herself with the greatest swiftness. The voiturins had forgot even their breeches in the hurry, and therefore had a less claim to decency in appearance than myself; for I had by this time jumped out of bed, and was standing bolt upright, close to the lady, when we received this visit.

After the first testimonies of surprise had subsided, the *fille de chambre* was ordered to explain the cause of her outcry, and whether any robbers had broke into the inner room. To this she made no reply, but had presence of mind enough to make a precipitate retreat into the closet.

As the explanation rested upon her, and she was unwilling to make it, I should have escaped all censure of suspicion, had I not, most unfortunately, in my tossing and tumbling in bed for want of rest, worked off a very material button upon my black silk breeches; and, by some accident, the other button having slipped its hole, the stipulated article of the breeches seemed to have been entirely infringed upon.

I saw the Piedmontoise lady's eye catch the object; and mine pursuing the course of her direction, I beheld what put me more to the blush, though in breeches, than the nakedness of the two voiturins, the hostess's tattered shift, or even her ladyship's dismantled charms.

I was standing, Eugenius, bolt upright, close to her, when she made this discovery.—It brought

brought back her recollection——she jumped into bed, and covered herself over with the clothes, ordering breakfast to be got immediately.

Upon this signal our visitors retired, and we had an opportunity of conferring upon the articles of our treaty.

THE NEGOCIATION.

AS the security of the corking-pins had been ineffectual for some time, the Piedmontoise lady, like an able negociator, armed herself at all points, before she resumed the conference. She well knew the powers of dress as well as address ;—though, believe me, I thought every argument of her revealed rhetorick insurmountable. But here comes the *café au lait*, and I have scarce time to huddle on my things.

At BREAKFAST.

Lady. I wonder not, Sir, that the misunderstandings between France and England are so frequent, when your nation are so often, and without provocation, guilty of the infraction of treaties.

Yor. Bless me ! Madam, recollect yourself ; it was stipulated by the third article, that Monsieur might say his prayers ;—and I have to this moment done nothing more than ejaculate,

late, though your *fille de chambre*, by her extraordinary, and, as yet, unintelligible outcries, threw me into violent convulsions, and such as were very far from being of the pleasantest sort.

Lady. Pardon me, Sir, you have infringed upon every article, except the first, which was dictated by external politeness;—but even here, the barrier stipulation was broke down.

Yor. Your Ladyship will please to observe, that the barrier part of the treaty was broke down by yourself, in the warmth of your argument concerning the third article.

Lady. But then, Sir, the breeches?

Yor. There, indeed, Madam, you touch me to the quick.—I acknowledge the default;—but it was the effect of accident.

Lady. But it was not the effect of accident that occasioned you to lay violent hands upon my *fille de chambre*.

Yor. Violent hands, Madam!—I touched her but with one hand; and a jury of virgins, Madam, could have brought it in nothing more than the chance-medley of sensation.

After this congress a new treaty was entered into, by which all possible care was taken for the exigencies of inns, beds, corking-pins, naked *fille de chambres*, unlucky breeches, buttons, &c. &c. &c. So that if we had planned a new convention for the demolition of the harbour of Dunkirk, and that of Mardyke, it could

could not have been done with more political circumspection : nor could one have thought it possible to have been evaded, either by design or accident.

A PROVISION for the POOR.

NATURE ! whatever shape thou wearest, whether on the mountains of Nova Zembla, or on the parched soil of the torrid tropicks, still thou art amiable ! still shalt thou guide my footsteps ! With thy help, the life allotted to this weak, this tender fabric, shall be rational and just. Those gentle emotions which thou inspiredst by an organized congeniality in all thy parts, teach me to feel ; —instruct me to participate another's woes, to sympathize at distress, and find an uncommon glow of satisfaction and felicity. How then can the temporary, transient misfortunes of an hour cloud this brow, where Serenity was wont to fix her reign ?—No ;—avaunt ye wayward jaundice spleens !—seize on the hypocrite, whose heart recoils at every forged puritanick face ; assail the miser, who sighs even when he beholds his treasures, and thinks of the instability of bolts and locks.—Reflect, wretch ! on the still greater instability of life itself ; calculate, caitiff, the days thou hast to live—some ten years, or less ;—allot the portion thou now spendest for that period, and give the rest to the truly needy.

Could

Could my prayers prevail, with zeal and reason joined, misery would be banished from earth, and every month be a vintage to the poor !

FRIENDSHIP.

SOME over-rigid priest may perhaps imagine my prayer should have preceded breakfast and business, and that then my negotiation with the fair Piedmontoise might have been more successful——It might so.

My life hath been a tissue of incidents, interwoven by the hand of Fortune, after a whimsical but not distasteful pattern: the ground is light and cheerful, but the flowers are so variegated, that scarce any weaver of fancy will be able to imitate it.

A letter from Paris, from London, from you, Eugenius !——Oh, my friend ! I'll be with thee, at the Hotel de Saxe, ere you have tarried the double rotation of diurnal reckoning.

THE CONFLICT.

“ **T**HEN I will meet thee, said I, fair spirit ! at Brussels.——’Tis only returning from Italy thro’ Germany to Holland, by the route of Flanders.” What a conflict between love and friendship ! Ah Madame de L—— ! the Remise door hath ruined my peace of mind.——The monk’s horn-box

box recalls you every moment to my sight ;— and those eyes, which view thy fair form in fancy, realize a stream that involuntarily flows !

If ever I wished for an inflexible heart callous to anxiety, and equally insensible to pleasure and to pain, 'tis now : but this is blasphemy against the religion of sentiment, and I will expiate my crime.—How ? I will pay that tribute which is due to friendship, though it cost my affections the toll even of life.

The CASE of FALSE DELICACY.

WHEN I had embraced this resolution, I began to think what apology I could politely make to the Piedmontoise lady for my abrupt departure, and non-performance of the treaty I had entered into as far as Turin. If any part of our former connection had the appearance of being infringed upon, the incidents and accidents which occasioned the seeming infraction, might in some measure palliate the circumstances ; but here is a direct violation of our second treaty, that was so religiously ratified. How then can the potentates of the earth be considered as culpable for the renewal of a war, after a *definitive treaty of peace*, considering the many unforeseen and unexpected events by which the temple of Janus may be thrown open !——Whilst I was in this soliloquy, she entered the room, and told me,

me, that the voiturins were ready, and the mules harnessed.—Eugenius, if a blush be a mark of innate modesty, or shame, and not of guilt, I will confess to thee, that whilst my face was crimsoned o'er with the tinge of conscious impropriety, my tongue faltered, and refused its office.—“Madam,” said I, “a letter”—and here I stopped. She saw my confusion, but could not account for it.

“We can stay, Sir, till you have wrote your letter.”—My confusion increased;—and it was not till after a pause of some minutes, when I summoned to my aid the powers of resolution and friendship, that I was able to tell her, “I must be the bearer of it myself.”

Didst thou ever, when in want of money, apply to a dubious friend to assist thee? What then were thy feelings, whilst thou wast viewing the agitations of his muscles, the terror or compassion of his eye; or, sinking the tender emotions of the heart, and turning to thee with a malicious sneer, he asked thee,——“What security?” Or, wert thou ever enamoured with an imperious haughty fair one, on whom thou hadst lavished all thy wishes, hopes, and joys; when having at length marshalled thy resolution to declare thy passion, catching her eyes at the first opening of thy soul, thou sawest indignation and contempt lurking in each pupil arming for thy destruction:—then, Eugenius, figure to yourself

self the beauteous Piedmontoise collecting all her pride and vanity into one *focus*, with female resentment for their engineer.

C'est la politesse Anglois : mais cela ne convient pas a des honnetes gens.

“ This is English politeness ; but it should
“ not be exercised upon decent people.”

Why, in the name of fate, or chance, or fatal sway, or what you will, should the incidents of my life, the wayward shades of my canvas, draw upon a whole nation such an imputation ?

’Twere injurious, fair Piedmontoise ! But thou art gone, and may the cherubims of felicity attend thee !

OBSTINACY.

THIS was not the only difficulty I experienced from the alteration in my plan of operations. The voiturin, with whom I had agreed to carry me to Turin, would not wheel about to St Michael, before he had completed his journey, as he there expected are turning traveller to defray the expence back. I in vain pleaded the advantage he would receive by so short a post, and that he would most probably find somebody there destined to Turin. No ;——he was as obstinate as the mules he drove, and there seemed a congeniality of sentiment between them, which might, perhaps, be ascribed to their constant acquaintance

ance and conversation. All my rhetorick, all my reasoning, made as little impresson as the excommunications and anathemas religiously and devoutly pronounced by the French clergy against the intruding rats and caterpillars.

Finding there was no other alternative than paying the double fair back, I at length consented; and with my usual philanthropy, began to impute this thirst of gain, so universally prevalent, to some latent cause in our frame, or to some invisible particles of air which we suck in with our first breath, as soon as we are ushered into the world, with a scream of disapprobation at the journey we are compelled to perform.

The CHANCE-MEDLEY of EXISTENCE.

“THE scream of disapprobation at the journey we are compelled to perform.” — This conceit pleased me, and I thought it both new and apposite to my present situation; so getting into the chaise, with a smile of complacency at the mules, who for once seemed to have conferred all their perverse disposition on their driver, I revolved in my mind some strange unconnected conclusions from the premises of my conceit.

If then, said I, we are forced upon this journey of life; if we are brought into it without our knowledge or consent; and if, had it not been for the fortuitous concourse of atoms,
we

we might have been a tobacco-pipe, or even a tobacco-stopper——a goose, or a monkey, ——why are we accountable for our passions, our follies, and our caprices? Were you or I, Eugenius, by some tyrant, compelled to be a courtier, ere we had learn'd to dance, should he punish us for the awkwardness of our bow? Or, having learn'd to dance, should know nothing of the etiquettes of courts, wherefore make me, against my will, a master of the ceremonies, to be impaled for my ignorance!—Heroes and emperors have been lost in nocturnal imagery, and Alexander and Cæsar might have been bleached from existence.

Consider this, Eugenius, and laugh at the boasted self-importance of the greatest monarchs of the earth.

MARIA.

UPON my arrival at Moulines, I enquired after this disconsolate maid, and was informed she had breathed her last, ten days after I had seen her. I informed myself of the place of her burial, whither I repaired; but there was

Not a stone to tell where she lay.

However, by the freshness of the surface of the earth which had been removed, I soon traced out her grave,——where I paid the last
tribute

tribute due to virtue ; nor did I grudge a tear.

Alas, sweet maid, thou art gone !—but it is to be numbered with angels, whose fair representative thou wast upon earth.—Thy cup of bitterness was full, too full to hold, and it hath run over into eternity.—There wilt thou find the gall of life converted into the sweets, the purest sweets of immortal felicity.

THE POINT OF HONOUR.

AFTER having paid these sincere obsequies to the manes of Maria, I resumed my chaise, and fell into a train of thinking on the happiness and misery of mankind : this reverie, however, was presently interrupted by the clashing of swords in a thicket adjoining to the road. I ordered the postillion to stop, and, getting out, repaired to the spot from whence the noise issued. It was with some difficulty I reached the place, as the path which led to it was meandering and intricate.

The first object which presented itself to my view, was a handsome young man, who appeared to be expiring, in consequence of a wound he had just received from another not much older, who stood weeping over him, whilst he held the bloody instrument of destruction reeking in his hand—I stood aghast for some moments, on seeing this melancholy spectacle. When I had recovered myself from

I

the

the surprise into which it had thrown me, I inquired the cause of this bloody conflict; but received no other answer than a fresh stream of tears.

At length, wiping away the briny flood which watered his cheek, with a sigh he uttered, "My honour, Sir, compelled me to the deed; my conscience condemned it:—
"but all remonstrance was vain; and through
"the bosom of my friend I have pierced my
"own heart, whose wounds will never heal." Here a fresh gush of wo issued from the source of sorrow, which seemed inexhaustible.

What is this phantom, Honour! that plunges a dagger where it should offer balm? Traitor, perfidious traitor! thou that stalkest at large under the habit of ridiculous custom, or more ridiculous fashion, which, united by caprice, have become a law—a code of laws!—Equally unknown to our forefathers, unknown to those we style unpolished and barbarous, you are reserved for this age of luxury, learning, and refinement; for the seat of the Muses, the residence of the Graces.—Ah! is it possible? Are ye not the fair representatives of Gratitude, which so often runs counter to honour, and her fallacious blandishments?

GRATITUDE:

A FRAGMENT.

—GRATITUDE being a fruit which cannot be produced by any other tree than Beneficence, must necessarily, from having so noble an origin, so divine a descent, be a perfect virtue.

I shall not, for my part, says *Multifarius Secundus*, hesitate to place it at the head of all the other virtues; especially as the Omnipotent himself requires no other at our hand;—this alone affording all the others necessary for salvation.

Even the Pagans held this virtue in such high esteem, that, in honour of it, they imaged three divinities, under the name of the Graces, whom they distinguished by the names of *Thalia*, *Aglaia*, and *Euphrosyne*. These three goddesses presided over Gratitude, judging, that one alone was not sufficient to do honour to so rare a virtue. It is to be observed, that the poets have represented them naked, in order to point out, that, in cases of beneficence and acknowledgment, we should act with the utmost sincerity, and without the least disguise. They were depicted Vestals, and in the bloom of youth; to inculcate, that good offices should ever be remembered in their most verdant freshness;

that our gratitude ought never to slacken or sink under the weight of time; and that it behoves us to search for every possible occasion to testify our sensibility of benefits received. They were represented with a soft and smiling mien, to signify the joy we should feel, when we can express our sense of the obligations we owe; their number was fixed to three, to teach us that acknowledgments should be threefold, in proportion to the benefit received; and they were described as holding each other by the hand, to instruct us, that obligations and gratitude should be inseparable.

Thus have we been taught by the Pagans, whom we condemn!—Christians, remember you are their superiors;—show your superiority in virtue.

THE FELLOW-TRAVELLER.

WHILST the unfortunate stranger was lamenting the destruction of his friend, he forgot his own safety.—Perceiving some horsemen at a distance, and conjecturing, that, having gained intelligence of the intended duel, they might, perhaps, be coming in search of the combatants, I entreated him to get into my chaise, which should carry him with all possible speed to Paris, where he could either conceal himself till the affair was settled

settled in his favour, or escape to any part of Europe.

My remonstrances had their proper effect, and, with little farther intreaty, I prevailed on him to be my companion and fellow-traveller.

By the time we had got about a league from the fatal spot, I observed the moisture of his eyes diminished, his bosom throbbed with less energy, and his whole frame began to tranquilize. We had not yet broke silence since my resuming the chaise; when, finding his propensity to make me acquainted with the cause of his misfortune increase, I politely, though not impertinently, urged him to the task.

THE STORY.

“**I** AM, said he, the son of a member of the parliament of Languedoc. Having finished my studies, I went to reside for some months at Paris, where I formed an acquaintance with a gentleman somewhat younger than myself, who was a man of rank, and the heir to a considerable fortune, and who had been sent thither by his relations, as well for improvement, as to estrange him from a young lady of inferior rank and fortune, who seemed too much to have engrossed his attention.

“He revealed to me his passion for this young lady, who, he said, had made so great

an impression on him, that it was not in the power of time or absence to obliterate her dear image from his bosom. They kept up a constant correspondence by letters : those from her seemed to breathe the purest accents of sympathetic love. He consulted me how he should act, and I advised him always to the best of my judgment. I could not pretend to dissuade him from loving the lady, whose form, he told me, was the representation of Venus : and, if it is possible to be enamoured with a portrait drawn by such a warm admirer, that, surely, had the power of exciting all the emotions of the tender passion. I therefore applauded his choice ; and, as our sentiments entirely agreed upon the impotence of wealth and grandeur, when placed in competition with happiness, we considered the tyranny of parents, in compelling their children to marry against their inclinations, as the greatest of all temporal evils.

“ About this time, I received a letter from my father, ordering me to return home. As there was something very positive in the command, without any reason being assigned, I was apprehensive that some of my little gallantries, which, you know, are inevitable at Paris, had reached his ears ; and therefore prepared myself for the journey with a contrite heart, and a penitential aspect. I had indeed the more reason for this gloominess, as my last remittance, which was to have served me

me three months, was exhausted at the end of the first, and there was no possibility of travelling without money. But my generous friend anticipated even a hint upon the occasion; and, presenting me with a small box, which he begged I would keep for his sake, I found in it a draught upon a banker for a larger sum than I required to perform the journey.

“As he never omitted any opportunity of writing to his dear Angelica, he begged I would deliver a letter to her, as she resided in my father’s neighbourhood, and also his picture, which had been executed by one of the most celebrated artists in Paris, and was richly set with brilliants, for a bracelet.

THE PRODIGAL’S RETURN.

“**I**T was with the greatest reluctance I left Paris, and its various amusements; but they did not affect me nearly so much as the loss of my friend’s company, as we had lived together upon the footing of brothers, and were by some called Pylades and Orestes. On my way, every stage brought me nearer, I thought, to parental reproach for my follies and extravagance, and I prepared myself to receive the severest castigation, with the humility and respect due from a son (a prodigal son) to his father.

“But what was my surprise, when, run-

ning to meet me at the gate, with joy depicted in his countenance, he exclaimed, "My son, "this mark of your ready obedience endears "you still more to me, and renders you worthy the good fortune that awaits you." I thanked him for the kindness he expressed for me, but testified my surprise at this good fortune he talked of. "Walk in, said he, and that mystery will be revealed." Saying this, he introduced me to an elderly gentleman, and a young lady; adding, "Sir, this is to be your wife."

"There was an honest sincerity and friendly bluntness in my father, very different from the fawning of court sycophants, a species of beings he had ever been estranged from.

"The young lady blushed, whilst I stood motionless; my tongue was deprived of the powers of utterance, my hands forgot their office, and my legs tottered under me. Surprised at the sight of so much beauty and innocence, I had not time to reflect, but found a thousand Cupids at once seize upon my heart, and force it into inevitable captivity.

"As soon as I recovered myself from the consternation this unexpected event had thrown me into, I paid my respects to the company in the best manner I was able, and was wished joy upon my happy alliance, as if the nuptials had really taken place. It is true, it was impossible to view so divine an object without being enamoured; or not to have
judged

judged my lot completely happy, when my father's approbation had forerun my own.

THE INTERVIEW.

“ **D**INNER was served, when mirth and festivity reigned in every countenance, except that of my intended bride : this I ascribed to her modesty and bashfulness at my sudden arrival, and abrupt introduction. I took the earliest opportunity of being alone with her, to unfold my sentiments, and acquaint her with the deep impression she had made upon my heart.

“ Soon after dinner this opportunity occurred. Walking in the garden, we found ourselves sequestered from the rest of the company, in a little grove, which Nature, in her kindest hours, seemed to have destined for the retreat of lovers. “ Madam, said I, after the “ declaration which has been made, and our “ happy introduction, with the consent of “ both our fathers, I flatter myself I shall not “ offend you, when I tell you, that there is no “ thing wanting to complete my felicity, and “ make me the happiest of beings, but your “ telling me that the alliance which is going “ to take place, is as agreeable to you as it “ seems to every one else. Oh ! tell me, my “ angel, that I am not forced upon you :—say, “ at least, I may hope to enjoy some small share “ in your affections :—for the most earnest

“affiduity, and the most constant desire of
 “pleasing you, shall be the task of my whole
 “life.”

“Sir, replied she, there is a noble candour
 “in your countenance, which must abhor de-
 “ception. Were I to tell you I could ever
 “love you, I should be guilty of the greatest
 “deception. It is impossible.”

“Heaven! what do I hear! — Impossible
 “to love me! — Am I then of so hideous,
 “so monstrous a form? — Hath nature cast
 “me in so barbarous a mould, that I am re-
 “pugnant to the sight, and detestable to the
 “fairest and most amiable of the creation! —
 “If so” —

“No, Sir, you wring Nature, and injure
 “yourself — your mien is graceful, your
 “person elegant, your countenance pleasing,
 “and every embellishment of art seems ex-
 “hausted upon you! — but it is my cruel lot”
 — Here a stream of tears stopped her farther
 utterance. —

“Oh! Madam, said I, kneeling, I beseech
 “you to hear the prayer of the most earnest
 “of your suppliants. — It is not because the
 “mandates of a parent may seem to intitle me
 “to your hand; — I scorn to force it, or have
 “it without your heart: — but I beseech you
 “to endeavour to let me merit you, and con-
 “vince you of the reality of my passion, which
 “is ardent as it is insurmountable.”

“Heaven! what was my surprise, when,
 utter-

uttering these last words, I perceived my friend, my honoured friend, rushing from behind the thicket, and drawing his sword—

—“Villain, exclaimed he, thou shalt pay
“for thy treachery.”

“The lady fainting, he sheathed his sword to assist her. When she was carried into the house, he bid me follow him. Unknowing how I had offended, or by what magic he could be at my father’s house, when I thought him in Paris, I accompanied him. As we walked on toward the forest, he thus explained himself ;

“Sir, your treachery to me I was acquainted with a few hours after your departure from Paris ; and though you thought proper to conceal the subject of your journey from me, the whole city echoed with your nuptials before night. I accordingly set out post directly, and, as you find, have come in time to prevent your union with Angelica.”

“Angelica ! said I——Heaven knows how unjustly you accuse me :—I was ignorant that this was Angelica.”

“Childish evasion ! said he ; this may impose on fools and drivellers——but I must have other satisfaction.—Have you delivered my letter and picture ?”

“No ;——it was impossible.”

“Villain, villain !——No——you thought it more prudent to recommend your own suit——I heard every word that passed, and

“therefore it is needless to add to your guilt,
“by the violation of truth.”

“In vain did I expostulate with him, to prove my innocence;—in vain did I promise to give up all my pretensions to Angelica, and travel to the most distant parts of the world to forget her; he was inexorable.—It was impossible for me to convince him that I had not deceived him at Paris, or that I had not known it was Angelica to whom I proposed paying my addresses. In a word, we reached the spot where you found us, when, with the greatest reluctance, I drew to defend myself, after being branded with the repeated epithet of *dastardly coward* and *infamous poltroon*.——You know the rest.”

Here a flood of tears concluded my fellow-traveller's narration, and seemed a very pertinent epilogue.

THE INN.

THIS affecting story had preyed so much upon my spirits, and I had entered so deep into the circumstances, that I was very glad to see a little inn on the side of the road, as I stood in great need of some refreshment.

The hostess, who welcomed us soon after we entered, was a comely well looking woman, *embonpoint*, neither old nor young; or, as the French express it, *d'un certain age*;——which, by the way, is a very uncertain method
of

of determining it : I shall therefore class her about thirty-eight. A Cordelier was taking his leave of her, and there was reason to judge, from the sanctity with which she eyed him, she had been at confession. Her kandkerchief was somewhat rumpled, and deficient in a few pins ; the centre of her cap was also not directly upon the centre of her head ; but this may be attributed to the fervour of her devotion, and the hurry in which she was called to salute her new guests.

We called for a bottle of champagne, when she told me, “ She had some of the best in all
“ France : That she perceived I was an Eng-
“ lishman ; and though the two nations were
“ at war, she would always do justice to indi-
“ viduals, and must own, that *My Lords An-*
“ *glois* were the most generous *Seigneurs* in
“ Europe ; that she should therefore think
“ herself guilty of much injustice, if she were
“ to offer an Englishman a glass of wine which
“ was not fit for the *Grand Monarque*.”

There was no disputing with a female upon so delicate a subject ; and therefore, though my companion, with myself, judged it the worst bottle of champagne we had ever tasted, I highly applauded it, as highly paid for it, and as highly complimented my landlady for her *politesse*.

On our arrival at Paris, I set down my fellow-traveller at his old lodgings in *La Rue Guenigaud*, where he proposed disguising himself

self in the habit of an Abbe, a character the least taken notice of in that city, except they are professed wits, or determined criticks. He promised to meet me at the *Caffe Anglois*, over against the *Pont Neuf*, at nine, that we might sup together, and deliberate on the steps necessary to be taken for his security. It was now five, so that I had four hours of lounging and lodging-hunting:—how then could I better employ my time, than in a short (perhaps a long) conference with the agreeable *Marchande de Gands*?

In the first place, no woman in the whole city was better informed where lodgings were to be let; her shop was a kind of *bureau d'adresse* for empty hotels. This, indeed, I did not know when I entered her shop:—but why should the circumstance be less in my favour, because I was not pre-acquainted with it? In the second place, no female had more early intelligence with respect to the news of the day, and it was necessary I should know if my friend's affair had yet reached the capital: but this I was to learn with caution and address; it was therefore necessary we should retire into the back shop.

THE

THE TILT OF ARMS.

PARIS AND LONDON.

PARIS—thy emblem is a ship;—yet thy Seine is not navigable.—Take London's cross—(you may drop the bloody dagger in the straits of Dover and Calais, to cleanse its sanguinary blade) and with it emblazon *No-tre Dame*; whilst thy ship sails with the tide up the Thames, and casts anchor in the port of commerce.

In which of the nine hundred streets—I mean lanes—of this capital of the world—(for who can dispute a Parisian's word, who never has excursed beyond the gates?)—I say, in which shall I take up my lodging?—But softly:—There lives my beautiful *Marchande de Gands*.—Those filken eye-lashes! there she is at the door—the nets of love fabled by poets are surely realized by them.—“*Ma-dame, la fortune m'a jette encore une fois dans votre quartier sans y penser—Comment se porte, Madame?*”—*A merveille, Monsieur;—charmée de vous voir.*”

What Urbanity in a stranger!—what a polite language!—and how happily expressed by a glover's wife!

THE BACK SHOP.

WE had not made this retreat many minutes, before my beautiful *Marchande* had run over all the news of the day. I was presently informed of every fresh connection between the opera-dancers, *les filles d'honneur*, *et les filles de joye*, avec *My Lords Anglois les Barons Allemands*, et *les Marquis Italiens*. The rapidity with which she dispatched these connections, could be compared to nothing but the torrent of the Rhone, or the fall of Niagara. I had sucked in more scandal in the space of ten minutes, than would have furnished a modern Atalantis writer with memoirs for a couple of volumes. “But, said she, *a propos* :—have you seen any of our new manufacture of gloves?”—“What are they?” I asked—Upon which she took down a band-box, and produced a very curious collection. “These, said she, are *les gands d’amour* : they were invented *par Mr. le Duc de*——. The cause was singular, and worth mentioning. “*Madame La Duchesse* had for her cicisbeo a Scotch officer, who had some eruptions of a particular kind.——You know, Sir, that that nation has a disorder peculiar to themselves, as well as we;—all countries have their misfortunes.——Madame’s *valet de chambre* told his master in confidence, that he was afraid *Mr le le Capitaine* had communicated

“municated something to her ladyship that
“he did not dare mention——*Qui est ce*
“*que c'est ?* What is it, said the duke.——*Ce*
“*n'est pas la gale ?* It is not the itch ? The valet
“shrugged up his shoulders, and the duchess
“entered. *La politesse* would not allow the
“Duke to proceed upon an *eclaircissement*
“with his lady ; he therefore set about divin-
“ing a means to avoid the infection. He had
“heard of an English colonel who had hit
“upon a lucky expedient, in a case not unsi-
“milar ; but his name, which the manufac-
“ture bore, was so barbarous, that it could
“never be pronounced with decency ; he
“therefore called his device *les gands d'a-*
“*mour*, and now they are in great esteem
“throughout Paris. But I should have in-
“formed you, the duchess was never inoculat-
“ed, and that she died of the small-pox a few
“months after. Her physicians, it is said,
“mistook her disorder ; and having never
“been in your country, and forgot that *la*
“*gale*, or any other disorder, whether cutane-
“ous or not, might be transplanted hither, I
“hope,” continued she, casting a most amo-
rous leer through those beautiful eye-lashes,
which penetrated farther than I thought it pos-
sible for a single look to perforate, “that
“you’ll be a customer !——you’ll certainly
“wear them when they are so universally the
“fashion.”

Saying this, she produced some of various
sizes

sizes and patterns ; but I objected to most of them, as being too large for my hand. At length she produced a pair which I thought were near the mark : “ I’ll try them on, Sir ; —but your hand must be very small to fit these.” “ It is rather warm now, Madame ; so that I believe you may try a size larger.” She placed herself on my side, and with both her hands had almost effected the design, when her husband passed through the parlour ; —who nodding his head as he passed, said, “ *Faites——faites——ne bougez pas.*”

THE EFFECT.

I KNOW not how to account for it ; but I always found something of a tremor come over me, when I was detected by a lady’s husband in private conversation with her, though in the most innocent attitude.—That ours was the most innocent in the world at this time, cannot possibly be controverted : —besides, it was a matter of business. Who could blame a female vender of gloves for trying them on in the back shop ?

But, be this as it may, the unexpected arrival of the *bon homme* had almost rendered the gloves useless.—My hand shook so, (by what kind of sympathy I know not) that it was unable to do its office : it slipped through the glove, and fell from the fair one’s hand. “ *Mon dieu !* said she ; *qui est ce que vous avez ?*”

To

To which I replied with much propriety,——
“*Ma foi, Madame, je n'ai rien.*” You are ill,
Sir——take a drop of “*liqueur* ;” which she
immediately produced from an adjoining closet.
The cordial was of some efficacy ; but not
sufficient to remove the perturbation of my
spirits, occasioned solely by the entrance of the
husband : so that I had not resolution sufficient
to undergo a second trial of the gloves
from her fair hand ; but I desired her to put
up a couple of pair of the smaller size. She
asked me what colour.—I replied, black.—
“*Comment, said she, avec des rubans noir, sans*
“*etreen deuil.*” But I cleared up this, by tell-
ing her, a clergyman, though not in mourn-
ing, could not in decency wear any gloves
(even *gands d'amour*) of a gay colour.

The subject of my first entrance into this
lady's shop, may be thought to have evaporat-
ed in the trying on the gloves, and the fright
from the host.—But the truth is, I had ta-
ken my measures in the fore-shop before our
retreat. I mean, I had secured a lodging ;
and as to the intelligence concerning my un-
fortunate fellow-traveller, it did not come with-
in the compass of her knowledge. This
much I thought due to myself, and to my
new acquaintance.

SLANDER.

SLANDER.

I DOUBT not, from the good-nature and candour of my former criticks, that the last chapter will be subpoena'd against me, in the monthly Trials of Authors, *without jury*; and that I shall be pronounced by that Bench of Judges, such as they are, guilty of high treason against the kingdom of decency, for penning the same, though there is not therein a dash, star, or asterisk, which in my work have constantly alarmed their virtue. But as I shall be among my Peers, I enter the following protest:

“I DO not agree to the said resolution, because I am thoroughly convinced they do not understand the said chapter; and because, without they enter into a complete explanation thereof, I must be of opinion, that it is above their comprehension.

“YORICK.”

THE OPERA GIRL.

IT hath ever been a rule with me, to think the pleasures of this world of no benefit, unless enjoyed. I had two pair of *gands d'amour* in my pocket scarcely tried on—I went to the opera, finding, my dear Eugenius, that you were not arrived, and saw Mademoiselle *De La Cour* dance *à merveille*.—I beheld the
finest

finest limbs from the parterre, that could possibly have been chiseled by a Protogenes, or Praxiteles. I conversed with the Abbe De M—— upon the subject.—He said he would introduce me to her. I waited upon her to her coach, and had the honour of handing her into it. She gave my hand such a squeeze, upon being informed that I was an Englishman, that I felt an emotion immediately at my heart communicated from the extremity of my fingers, which may be better imagined than described.

She gave us an elegant *petit souper*, and the Abbe hastily retired after drinking a single glass. The conversation had already taken a turn towards the tender passion; I was expatiating upon sentimental felicity, and setting forth all the blandishments of Platonick love, when she burst into a loud laugh—saying, she frankly owned she was not a professed disciple to my system, and thought it would go down much better with a sprinkling of the practical.

At any other time I should have been disgusted with the grossness of the thought in a female; but at present I was disposed for a frolick, and gave her a bumper to *Vive la bagatelle*. I showed her my new purchase, and asked her whether I should be in the fashion. She said they were of a scanty pattern, though *a la grec*; but recommended me for the future always to have my gloves *a la mousquetaire*.

Just as we had come to a final resolution
upon

upon this interesting subject, Sir Thomas G— was announced. The servant attempted to open the door; but finding it made some resistance, as it was by accident bolted on the inside, his confusion was greater than ours.— He imagining the knight at his heels, did not dare turn to inform him of the impediment, but whispered through the key-hole, “*Madame le chevalier s’y trouve :*” the *gands d’amour*, however, were come into play, and she was pulling one on *plus badinant* than even the *Marchande* herself. It was when she had brought herself to approve of the fitting—that this fatal whisper once more disconcerted the trial of the duke’s noble invention, “*Cachez vous sous le lit,*” said Mademoiselle La Cour.

Was ever ecclesiastick in such a piteous predicament! Sir Thomas G— would have been very glad to have seen Yorick in any other situation; but Mademoiselle La Cour had persuaded him she never had any male visitors except himself: and to prove he believed her, he flung an hundred louis d’ors into her lap every Sunday morning.

My mortification would not have been so very great, if an early retreat into the bed-chamber had not rendered my situation almost intolerable. My rival triumphed over me without knowing it; and I was compelled to perform the character of Mercury under all these disadvantages, in spite of my teeth.

THE RETREAT.

IT was finely said of the Duke of Marlborough, that the only part of generalship he was unacquainted with, was retreating. Love has often been compared to war, and with much propriety. When I thought to have carried La Cour by a *coup de main*, armed with *les gands d'amour*, the commander in chief made a fally, and compelled me to a most disgraceful capitulation. “How dissimilar to the conduct of the Duke of Marlborough!” said I—“Can this ever be told in my Sentimental Journey?—But I’ve not abandoned the place.”—Just as I had made these reflections, La Cour put her hand down to the side of the bed, and I had an opportunity of kissing it without being perceived.

Sir Thomas having, as he thought, secured the garrison, retired from his post.—To quit the metaphor—I had an opportunity of making a decent retreat, without danger, about four in the morning.

NOTHING.

“**ABOUT** four in the morning!” says the ill-natured reader.—What then were you doing till that hour—with an opera-dancer, a *fille de joye*?” To which I answer literally, *Nothing*. “No!—Mr Yorick, this imposs-
tion

“tion is too gross to pass upon us even from
 “the pulpit. What did you do with the
 “*gands d’amour*—invented to avoid infection?
 “Did not Mademoiselle La Cour resume her
 “application to try them on, and make them
 “fit close?—If so, what was the event?”——
 Once more I reply—*Nothing*.

How hard it is, my dear Eugenius, to be pressed to divulge an imaginary truth, or rather a falsity? If I were to be interrogated these ten years——I could add nothing to the reply——but *nothing! nothing!—nothing!*

“Poor Mademoiselle La Cour!” says the satirist;—“you had reason then to wish Monsieur Yorick had been *retroussé à mousquetaire*.” But, Mr Critick, this is *nothing, nothing* at all to the purpose.——“No more is
 “is this chapter,” says the *Snarler*.

Why then, here is an end of it.

THE UNEXPECTED MEETING.

TURNING the corner of the *Rue La Harpe*, upon my retreat from Madame La Cour, the morning beginning to dawn, I heard a voice from a *fiacre*, crying *hist, hist, hist*. This, to a theatrick performer, or a dramatick writer, would, perhaps, have been a very grating sound; indeed, were he inclined to superstition, he might have considered it as a foreboder of future d——na——n; but as I never exhibited upon the stage, or ever wrote
 a comedy,

a comedy, tragedy, or farce, the sounds were not so very dissonant to my ears as they otherwise might have been.

Turning about, I perceived my temporary Abbe popping his head out of the *fiacre* window, and beckoning to me. “Heaven! said “I, what can this mean!—He is taken up by “the *Marechausse*, or the *Chasseurs*, and is “conducting to the *Chatelet*, or *Bicetre*.”—Not so: his honest landlord having given him intelligence that these gentry were in search of him, and advised him to make a retreat, early in the morning, to avoid the consequences, he was setting out for Flanders, to get beyond the jurisdiction of their power.

I was both happy and miserable on the occasion.—I was wretched, to think this unfortunate young man was thus harassed, for an event which he would have used his utmost endeavours to have prevented;——but I was also pleased to think he would, in some hours, be beyond the frontiers of France, and out of the reach of her miscalled justice.

In taking my leave of him, after a very tender scene, I could not help hinting to him, that so precipitate a departure, and so long a journey, might exhaust his finances sooner than he expected; and that as money was the sinew of every thing which was vigorous, if he would borrow my purse, I would call upon him, in my return to England, and, if convenient to him, then accept of a reimbursement.

K

Had

Had I gone through Flanders, the cupidity of a recovery of the kind would the least have engaged my attention.

He replied, he had a sufficient sum to carry him to Nieuport, and from thence he would write to his friends.

Oh! Eugenius, thou knowest my feelings upon this occasion. I did not dare press him, for fear of offending a delicacy I myself was too susceptible of.—I retired with a flood of tears, as involuntary as they were sincere.

THE CONSUMMATION.

MY ideas were too scattered and eccentric to be composed in sleep—I took a *fiacre*, and drove all round Paris. It is strange that passions, which are the gales of life, and, under a certain subordination, the only incentives to action, should at the same time create all our misery, all our misfortunes. I could not refrain repeating with Pope,

*Why charge mankind on heav'n their own offence,
And call their woes the crimes of providence?
Blind, who themselves their miseries create,
And perish by their folly, not their fate.*

Just as I had uttered these lines, (which by the bye would have been more sonorous, and of course more affecting, in their original Greek, and in the words of my old friend Homer)

Homer) I perceived an inscription over a door, which a good deal puzzled me.

L'ON FAIT NOCES ICI.

Whilst I was gazing at this uncommon information, my ears were regaled with some very pleasing musick, which was playing to a set of convivial friends at a dance. I ordered the *fiacre* to stop, and inquired whether I might not *faire nocces ici*.

I cannot help remarking in this place, that a *coachman* and his *coach* are looked upon in Paris, to be so equally inanimate, that it is the same expence to draw upon and run through the one, as the other: and also, that the performance of the *nuptial rites*, though much boasted of by every married and unmarried man in Paris, prevails more upon the outside of the walls, than withinside of the houses.

L'ON FAIT NOCES ICI.

“ *J'en suis bien aise*, said I; it suits the
“ gloomy habit of my soul, and love alone
“ can remove it.”

When the *Cocher* had brought the master of the house to the door, and informed him that an English gentleman proposed to *faire nocces*, —the question he put was, how many *soupes*, how many *tourtes*, how many *fricassees*, and how much *musick*?

To which I replied, None.

Monsieur l'Hôte shrugged up his shoulders, and said, "*Pauvre Monsieur Anglois il est gris.*"

THE TRAITEUR.

ALTHOUGH the price of running through a *cocher* or a *fiacre* (either animate or inanimate) is stipulated to a *liard*, the putting to death a *traiteur* is a very serious affair, and might be attended with very serious consequences. The *etiquette* and *punctilio* of killing a man in France, form a science of themselves, and are as useful a kind of knowledge as quadrille or picquet. Having made some short study of these matters, I judged it prudent only to *diable, peste, and f——e* a little, and bid the coachman drive home to my lodgings.

LA FILLE DE JOYE.

SCARCE had I entered into *La Rue St Jacques*, before I perceived a party of the *Guet* hurrying a young woman into a coach, whilst she was weeping with great bitterness, and imploring their mercy.—Mercy! thou divine attribute, estranged from the brutal beasts of such violators of humanity!

As my coach passed, she gave a look towards me, that pierced me to the heart.—I ordered

ordered my coachman to turn, and follow the vehicle in which was the fair prisoner.

It being now near seven in the morning, they conducted her directly to the *Commissaire*. When they stopped, my heart panted with secret joy, on finding the house belonged to Monsieur de L—, my intimate acquaintance. On alighting, and giving in my name, I was told he was not yet up. The young woman was conducted into a kind of office, whilst I was ushered into the closet of the *Commissaire*, which commanded a view of the office.

After an uncommon flood of tears, she wiped her face with her handkerchief; when I presently discovered the features (though much blotted with crying) of my pretty little *fille de chambre*, whom I first met with her *egaremens de Cœur*. “Heavens! said I, is this possible! Do
“not my eyes deceive me? No—it is she—
“My sympathetick heart involuntarily led me
“to her assistance; and if Mr de L—— hath
“the least susceptibility of sentiment in his,
“this unfortunate young woman shall not fall
“a sacrifice to —”

Just as I had come to this resolution, the *Commissaire* entered; and after many compliments and some professions of friendship, I seized upon the opportunity of telling him, he had it now in his power to convince me of the sincerity of his assertions. He required an explanation, and I gave him one.

To this he replied, “It would be impossi-
K 3 “ble

“ble to afford the young woman any relief
“till he had heard the allegations against her;
“but that if there was a possibility of mitiga-
“ting her punishment without losing sight of
“justice, he would certainly do it to oblige
“me.”

She was examined; and though I could perceive she gathered some confidence from my presence, there was so much innocence and unaffected simplicity in her countenance, that methought the *Commissaire* seemed somewhat prepossessed in her favour.

The *Guet* alledged against her, that there had been a riot at her lodgings, and that the neighbourhood had been disturbed. She acknowledged that there had been some disturbance, but said it was owing to her not admitting some troublesome visitors, who had come to pay their compliments to a lady, who had before her those lodgings. The air of truth with which she delivered this, made the *Commissaire* immediately commence her advocate, and he told the leader of the *Guet*, “he was
“liable to be punished, for forcing the lady
“out of her apartments upon such a pretence;
“that the most virtuous women in Paris were
“liable to the same inconvenience from trou-
“blesome visitors: and that if they could not
“prove her to be a woman of disorderly con-
“duct in any other respect, they might think
“the lady very merciful if she forgave them,
“upon their asking her pardon.” This they
readily

readily consented to, and they retired, leaving the *Commissaire*, their late prisoner, and myself.

When they were gone, the *Commissaire* told me, that “notwithstanding the step he had taken in her favour, he was very sensible she was a *fille de joye*, her name being down upon his list; but that, as she was a young practitioner, and the *Guet* were as yet ignorant of her profession, at the entreaty of Mr Yorick, he had released her; but strongly recommended her to avoid coming before him, upon that or any other occasion.”

I was greatly surprised to find she was actually upon the *Commissaire's* list, and my curiosity was much excited to know her story. We retired, after paying Mr de L— all the compliments to which he was so justly intitled for his polite behaviour, and I accompanied her back to her lodgings.

THE STORY.

AFTER she had returned me repeated thanks for my kind intercession, I entreated her to inform me by what accident she had come into that situation of life, in which, according to the *Commissaire*, she now unfortunately acted. A flood of tears prevented her immediate reply: but when she had recovered herself, she gave me the following account.

“The day after the visit I paid you at your Hotel, I was sent by Madame R——, my mistress.

strefs, to present her compliments to you, and desire to know when you proposed waiting on her with the letter you were entrusted with for her from Amiens, being surprised you had not yet transmitted it to her; when I was informed you had set out for the South of France, and it was uncertain when you would return. Having carried back this information to my mistress, she flew into a violent passion for having omitted bringing it with me the day before, when I was purposely sent for it; but then, by some unaccountable accident, we both forgot it. She hinted that she imagined something had passed between us of a very singular nature; and went so far as to say, it was no wonder we had not thought of her or the letter, when we were so differently engaged. Such an accusation, *innocent as I was*, greatly nettled me; and I believe I made her some answer, which so much disgusted her, as to order me immediately to quit her service. This sudden discharge greatly confused me; and as I had no relations in Paris, I applied to a milliner who used to serve Madame R—, to recommend me to a lodging till I could get a place. She perceived my anxiety, and told me to make myself quite easy, as she at that time wanted a workwoman, and we should not disagree about terms. Accordingly I carried my clothes to her house, and from this instant was considered as one of the family.

“My province was, in the forenoon, to
carry

carry home the goods. As she worked chiefly for gentlemen, and particularly foreigners, she always cautioned me to dress myself to the best advantage upon these occasions, as she said the men always paid the most generously, when they met with a *tidy* milliner. She also recommended me to be very complaisant, and never to contradict them; “And, continued “she, I do not know a more comely *fille* in “all the *Rue St Honore*, or any that is more “likely to make her fortune, if she minds her “hits. For, added she, there are but three “female professions in Paris, which promise “promotion: These are, opera dancers, pretty bar-keepers *aux cafes*, and milliners; but “we have the advantage, being considered as “the most modest, and the least exposed in “publick.”

“Though I was not possessed of any great portion of vanity, I could not help being pleased to find my mistress thought I had some claim to make my fortune; and as I had been a *fille de chambre* near four years without one tolerable offer being made me, except it was from a *maitre perruquier*, in *Rue Guengaud*, I began to think, that the loss of Madame R—’s place might turn out a benefit to me.”

I could not help interrupting her in this place, to enquire whether the *maitre perruquier* had proposed honourable terms; and if so, whether it was pride, or personal distaste to him, which had made her refuse his offer.

To this she very ingeniously replied, “That
 “the terms he offered were nothing less than
 “marriage ; that he was considered as a man
 “of opulence, and she thought him a very
 “good match ; that as to person, he was re-
 “markably handsome, having been *valet de*
 “*chambre* to *La Duchesse de L—*, and obliged
 “to quit that lady’s service, on account of a
 “discovery made by *Monsieur le Duc*, who had
 “been for some time before jealous of him ;
 “but that, upon his dismissal, his good lady,
 “as an acknowledgment of past services, had
 “given him a sum of money to set him up as
 “a master *perruquier*.”

When she had got thus far in her narration,
 she was interrupted by an accident equally
 awful, alarming, and tremendous.

THE CONFLAGRATION.

OF all the temporary misfortunes, calami-
 ties, and accidents of civil life, the great-
 est is that of sudden fire.—Its effects are so
 rapid and astonishing, that they not only fre-
 quently deprive an alarmed neighbourhood of
 all their property, and reduce them to a state
 of beggary, but often dispossess them of their
 reason, at least for the time, and render them
 incapable of affording themselves that assist-
 ance which they might otherwise have ob-
 tained.

At this instant all these horrors presented
 them-

themselves to our view :—the whole range of houses opposite to us seemed entirely surrounded by flames. Outcries, shrieks, confusion, and tumult, at once assailed our ears.

Oh ! Eugenius, what would have been the emotions of your sympathetick heart, upon this occasion?—Might I judge by those of mine, they would have been too pungent for reason and philosophy to temper with prudence. I rushed into the midst of the populace, and was giving all the assistance that my feeble frame could permit——exerted far beyond its natural strength——when perceiving at a two-pair-of-stairs a female almost naked, just risen from bed, rending her hair, tearing her beautiful tresses, and imploring the clemency of heaven——I flew to her assistance, and, though the floor on which she lodged had already taken fire, brought her off without hurt. I conveyed her to the apartment from whence I issued, and there procured not only warm wine, and other restoratives, but also clothes to cover her ; for at the time I conducted her thither, she had no other apparel than her shift. Her distresses had, however, made so strong an impression on her, that shame, which at another time, under such circumstances, would have overwhelmed her with blushes, crimsoned not her cheek, but left the lily to prevail with the utmost force of its pallid hue :—Alas ! too powerfully ;—nature sunk beneath the oppression of calamity.

mity.—I ran for some drops, and, by a speedy application, restored her to life, and to herself.

“Where am I?—Surely in another world.
 “—All things round me are strange.—Are
 “you inhabitants of the earth—or spirits of
 “departed souls?—or has it all been a dream,
 “and am I still in a *reverie*?—No—this
 “this surely is a room—that is a bed—this is
 “a chair—and that a table: these too are
 “clothes—very different from any I ever
 “wore.—All around seem in equal consterna-
 “tion.—Tell me, I beseech you, Sir, as you
 “appear in a human form, who are you, what
 “are you, and where am I?”

Having said this, she fell again into a swoon; and this relapse seemed more dangerous than her first attack. I could have gazed for ever upon her angelic countenance, which indeed resembled the picture of a heavenly resident, and seemed then with a most benignant smile to be taking a flight to the mansions of her celestial abode. But this was no time for such divine meditations; her earthly part still required our assistance.

After having again somewhat recovered her, I thought it adviseable to have her put to bed, and recommended to my female friend to take the greatest care of her. This she promised, and, I found afterwards, most religiously fulfilled; having taken my leave for the present to endeavour at giving some farther assistance

assistance to the unhappy sufferers in the conflagration.

THE CASQUET.

FROM an upper window I was called to, and desired to hold my hat, in which I presently found a small casquet; when I retired, in order to return it to the proprietor after the confusion occasioned by the present calamity was over. I carefully conveyed it to my apartment; and on opening it, found it to contain some very valuable jewels, with a picture that made a deep impression on my heart.—It was the miniature of that divine creature whom I had met with at Calais, and whom I had proposed meeting at Brussels.—“Heavens! said I, by what accident came this picture here?—Surely that charming woman is not now perishing in the flames!—Forbid it, Justice! Forbid it, Love!”

I had resolved upon retiring to rest after so many fatigues—and had already thrown off my coat, and put on my night-cap, before I had made this discovery: but I instantly quit-
ted my apartment to fly to the spot where I had received the casquet, in order to obtain some intelligence of the proprietor, and, if possible, by what uncommon chance the portrait of this lady was in it.

The fire was by this time completely extinguished; but the agitations of my mind were
still

still as great as ever—If the original hath perished—Perish that thought?—Distraction! Oh!—Eugenius, I flew, I ran, I knew not whither.

RUE TIREBOUDIN.

MISTAKING my way, in my great confusion, instead of finding myself in the *Rue St Jacques*, I found myself in the *Rue Tireboudin*.—"What a name!" said I.—"It had a much worse, Sir, said my informer, before a great lady, riding through in her coach and asking the name of it, was told; which so shocked her delicacy, that, from that period, it has bore this comparatively decent one."—"Draw your pudding," might, in England, favour of a proper attention to baking, and a Sunday's desert.—Oh the roast beef of Old England!—but in a country where no puddings are either made, baked, or eaten, it seems absurd."—"Yes, Sir, but *Tire V***t* was a great deal more shocking; and that was its primitive name."

THE UNSUCCESSFUL INQUIRY.

AT length I reached the spot where the calamity had happened. Amidst the general confusion that still prevailed, I inquired, if any lodger had lost a casket of jewels;—adding, that, upon giving a proper description of them, they should be restored.

But

But no person would claim them. I then inquired, if a lady resembling the picture I had in my hand, was any where to be found; but this research was as ineffectual as the former. No such lady was known in the neighbourhood. I could not point out the house from the window of which they were thrown, for the walls were all levelled; and it was impossible to discriminate one house from another.

In this perplexity, I went to my acquaintance Mademoiselle Laborde, (for that was the name of my female acquaintance whom I have hitherto distinguished only by being a *fille de chambre* to Madame R——). I acquainted her with the accident, and my distress at not being able to discover the proprietor of the the casket, and the situation of the dear original of the miniature.

But, how great was my astonishment, on being informed, that the lady whom I had conveyed to Mademoiselle Laborde's lodging, had, as soon as she recovered from her terror and astonishment, expressed the greatest concern at the loss of a similar casket.

THE DEFINITION.

I WAS ruminating upon the absurdity of the name of that street which formerly bore a still more absurd appellation, whilst I unfolded half a dozen pair of silk stockings, which I had just purchased, and which were wrap-

wrapped up in an old manuscript that seemed of very ancient date. It was written in old French, and upon a piece of paper that required some reparations to make it legible. I had at first conceived the thought of transcribing it; but recollecting it would cost me little more trouble to translate it, I set about it, and produced the following English translation.

TRANSLATION *of a* FRAGMENT.

“ JEAN FRANCOIS DE VANCOURT, of
 “ Franche Comte, by his marriage-ar-
 “ ticles with Marie Louise Anne de Roche-
 “ coton, of Champagne, doth agree, that,
 “ considering the disparity of their years, he
 “ being now in his eighty-third—and she in
 “ her sixteenth, and also the warmth of her
 “ constitution, and the amorousness of her
 “ complexion, to allow unto the vicar of the
 “ said parish all the rights of *cuisage* and *jam-*
 “ *bage*, in their full extent, agreeable to the
 “ just claims of the holy church; and more-
 “ over doth permit him to continue the same,
 “ in his absence, during the natural life of
 “ him the said Jean Francois de Vancourt.
 “ Provided, nevertheless, that the said Vicar,
 “ upon the return of the said Jean Francois,
 “ should, after the said Jean Francois had
 “ pronounced in an audible voice, at the door
 “ the bed-chamber, *Tire V——t*, three times,
 “ withdraw himself therefrom, and leave the
 “ said

“ said Jean Francois in the full possession of
“ Marie Louise Anne, his said wife, any thing
“ notwithstanding to the contrary that may
“ herein be contained.

“ —Provided always, on the *part* of the said
“ Marie Louise Anne, that she hath a nega-
“ tive voice in favour of the Curate, when the
“ said Vicar shall be above the age of thirty-
“ five, or otherwise, in her opinion, disquali-
“ fied for the rites of *cuisage* and *jambage*, in
“ their full extent; he the said Curate, in
“ case of such election on her part, submit-
“ ting to the same proviso, in favour of the
“ said Jean Francois, upon his pronouncing
“ in an audible voice, at the said chamber-
“ door, *Tire V*— three times.”

Having translated thus much of this Fragment, I shall leave the reader to make his own sentimental reflections, after observing, that the good queen who ordered the name to be changed, seemed to display more knowledge than delicacy: but it must be observed in her favour, that according to the Salique Law, a queen of France never wields the sceptre in her widowhood, and is therefore glad of every opportunity of displaying her authority during the life of her husband.

If this be not a sufficient apology for a queen, let any lady of any quality or fashion, from a duchess down to a milk-maid, take both names, (without the *Tire*) and make the most of them.

AN ANECDOTE.

WHEN Mr G—— made his first trip to Paris, he had not studied so much of the rudiments of the French language, as always to be critically grammatical in his genders: he would confound them together, and blend the masculine and the feminine in the most heterogeneous manne.

He was recounting to a lady at Versailles, remarkable for the smartness of her repartee, even at the expence of decency, the impositions he had met with upon the road from Calais, on account of his being an Englishman, and not speaking the language with the strictest propriety: and he particularized having paid a postillion twice, who asked him even a third time for the money. “*Est-il possible?*” said she. “*Oui, Madame, j’avois decharge deux fois, sur mon vie*”—“*Beaucoup mieux*, replied she, *que sur mon Con—te.*” The division of the last word had the desired effect, and raised such a laugh in the gallery, that the king could not refrain asking what they tittered at, as he passed along.

THE DENOUEMENT.

THE reader, I believe, was not apprised, that Mademoiselle Laborde informed me, the lady whom I had saved from perishing
ing

ng, and had conducted to the apartments of Mademoiselle, was withdrawn from thence, and conveyed by her friends to another lodging which had been provided for her; whereby I was frustrated in my hopes of obtaining an eclaircissement from that quarter, concerning the picture and the jewels.

Having discovered the lodging to which the frightened lady was carried, I was now flattered with the pleasing intelligence concerning the fair original.

The reader may perhaps fancy that he has anticipated the unravelling of this story, by pronouncing the lady, whom I was instrumental in assisting, the identical original herself. But, to prevent any such erroneous conclusions, I shall here inform him, that any such anticipation is a groundless mistake. Though there was a general resemblance in their features, their height and shape were very different.

I waited upon her with the casket, at the sight of which she expressed great satisfaction; and after having more gratefully than politely thanked me for the care I had taken of her, by which I had probably prevented her perishing in the flames, she informed me, that the picture was her sister's, whose husband was expected at Paris in a few days; and that he had sent his clothes with these jewels, and a great quantity of plate, consigned to her care, until his arrival; but that, unfortunately, they
must

must all be lost, except the jewels I had preserved, as she had not yet received any tidings of them, nor of her own clothes and furniture.

I condoled with her upon the occasion, whilst I expressed my satisfaction at having been instrumental in saving two such valuable objects—herself, and the portrait of her amiable sister.

I then told her, I believed I had had the honour of seeing her sister at Calais; and that, from the conversation which passed between us, I had reason to believe, she was not then in the married state. To which the lady replied, “That she had not been married above six weeks; and that her husband was coming to Paris, to compromise a suit which had been subsisting between his relations, and his present wife’s; this marriage having brought about a general reconciliation of the parties.”

This information, I acknowledge, greatly mortified me; and I could almost have wished that the litigation had still subsisted between the parties, and she had still been single.—But a moment’s reflection told me, the wish was uncharitable, unworthy a sentimental breast.—Far distant, then, be it from my heart, to desire the continuation of another’s misfortunes, even for my own satisfaction! Oh! the Remise-door!—Heigh-ho!—I could not banish the thought; and finding a gloominess seize on the conversation, I retired somewhat precipitately.

THE

THE SEQUEL.

WHERE can a disturbed bosom find repose, when agitated by the tender passion? A forsaken swain hath but one solace, another nymph more kind. My footsteps seemed by instinct to carry me to Mademoiselle Laborde's. I found her alone, and in tears. "Alas!" said I, "why should Nature, in her fickle moods, thus make the very centre of gaiety and pastime the scene of misery!—How contradictory—how paradoxical! But why impute it to Nature? she cannot err."

"Mademoiselle, (said I, after this reverie), it were perhaps an unwelcome office, to request the favour of the continuation of your story, which was so unexpectedly interrupted by the melancholy accident during my late visit."

"Indeed," said she, "Sir, it will indulge my melancholy, which alone I could not sufficiently gratify, with the strongest retrospect of my past misfortunes; but now I am happy in having this opportunity of giving vent to my affliction."

"My first excursion from the shop was to wait upon an Italian Count, supposed to be as generous as he was magnificent. His *valet de chambre* was rubbing his eyes, between eleven and twelve, after waiting for

“ for his master’s return to bed, not having
“ been home all night. The Count came to
“ the door, whilst I was conferring with his
“ man, who informing him I had brought
“ him some ruffles, I was desired to walk up
“ stairs. Innocent then of the design of such
“ a customer, I readily consented. The
“ Count just glanced his eye upon the ruffles,
“ when, chucking me under the chin with
“ one hand, he thrust his other into my bo-
“ som : this behaviour I thought so great an
“ insult, that, in my passion, I gave him a slap
“ on the face.”—“ Oh, Miss,” said he, “ if
“ you give yourself airs, I shall teach you bet-
“ ter manners.”——“ He rang the bell, and
“ his *valet de chambre* appeared.”——“ Now,
“ Miss,” added he, “ take your choice—fair
“ means or foul.”——“ I fell upon my knees,
“ and implored mercy ;——but he was inex-
“ orable to all my entreaties. The ruffian *va-*
“ *let* held me, whilst he——Oh spare me the
“ blush of recollection !”——

“ That I will, my little unfortunate ! What
“ a villain !——To perpetrate a deed by vio-
“ lence, which perhaps by sollicitation he
“ might have obtained with your consent !”

“ Oh no, Sir,” said she, weeping——“ I
“ never would have consented”——

“ That, indeed, alters the case.—But then
“ his generosity——what recompence did he
“ make you ?”——

“ Why, I was just going to mention.——

“ From

“ From the character my mistress had given
“ him, I imagined he could not possibly have
“ presented me with less than a hundred louis
“ d’ors, considering the difficulty he had, and
“ the opposition I made.—I dare say an Eng-
“ lish nobleman would have thought it very
“ trifling.”

“ Very trifling, I can assure you ; I have
“ known an English nobleman pay fifty times
“ the sum for such an affair, without having
“ committed half so good a rape as was com-
“ mitted upon you.”

“ Why, look ye there, so I thought ;——
“ and considering what was past could not be
“ recalled, I thought I might as well accept
“ the wages of——”

“ Of iniquity——”

“ Yes, iniquity, I think you call it, as go
“ without them.”

“ Every whit—quite orthodox reasoning.”

“ So I waited, and sobbed—and cried, and
“ waited—expecting every moment a hand-
“ some recompence for such an insult—when
“ at length he asked me, if I was a maid ?”——

“ What an insult after such an attack !——
“ But what did you reply ?”

“ I told him I might have had some little
“ *egaremens du cœur* ; but that I never had
“ been guilty of such a crime before.”

“ The guilt lay on his side, according to
“ the opinion of all the casuists in the world.”

“ There

“ There was much to be said on both sides,
 “ but this I kept to myself.”

“ But the recompence ?”

“ He ordered me to call to-morrow, when
 “ he should pay me for what ruffles he had oc-
 “ casion for—and would make me a present.”

“ Did you call ?”

“ Yes, punctually.”

“ Was you not afraid ?”—

“ No——I thought he could not use me
 “ worse than he had done :——but in this I
 “ was mistaken :—for he had decamped the
 “ night before, with his *valet de chambre*, and
 “ in the hurry had forgot to pay his lodging.”

“ Amazing !”

“ Not at all :——he was a gamester ; and
 “ the morning I saw him he had lost his last
 “ louis d’or at the Academy.”

THE ACADEMY.

“ **T**HE Academy ! What, in the name of
 “ wonder, astonishment, and learning,
 “ do they allow in the seminaries of science, in
 “ such a polished nation, and such a well-re-
 “ gulated metropolis as Paris, where scarce
 “ an obvious vice goes unpunished : I say,
 “ do they allow of gaming to a degree that
 “ can ruin a man ?”

“ *Je ne vous extends pas !*

“ I do not understand you,” said Miss La-
 borde.

“ *Ni moi non plus, ce que vous voulez dire.*”

“ Nor I what you mean.”

“ Did you not say, the Count had lost his money at the Academy?”

“ Well, and what astonishment can arise from that? Are not immense sums lost there every night?”

“ And are the Police acquainted with it?”

“ It is under their immediate protection.”

“ Impossible!”

“ Nothing more certain.”

“ And what say the professors?”

“ The professed gamesters are very well pleased with it; sometimes a run of ill-luck may break them, when they meet with one as knowing as themselves; but this is such a phenomenon, that the Count’s precipitate departure astonished all Paris.”

“ Pray explain to me the nature of this Academy; for I believe, after all, we are in a state of some misunderstanding concerning it.—By an Academy, I should comprehend the seat of the muses, the garden of science, and the vineyard of learning.”

“ No, it is neither a seat, a garden, nor a vineyard, but a gaming-house licensed by the magistrates, where gamblers may cheat with impunity, if they can do it with dexterity, and where the credulous and unwary may be ruined, without remedy or relief.”

“ What a prostitution of names!”

L

“ Not

“ Not at all : *C'est l'Academie de Grecs.*—

“ It is the Academy of Sharpers.”

“ If cheating be a privileged science, I acknowledge the title very proper :—but as it
“ is one of the occult sciences which I shall
“ never study, I beg we may leave this seminary,
“ nary, that you may pursue your narration.”

END OF VOLUME III.

YORICK'S
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

CONTINUED.

BY

EUGENIUS.

VOL. IV.

YORICK'S
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY,

CONTINUED.

THE NARRATION.

“**W**HEN my mistress found the Count had defrauded her of the ruffles, she flew into a violent passion upon all exotick noblemen, except the English, whom she allowed to be generous, honest, and just. “Well, said she, you shall to-morrow morning wait upon Lord Spindle; he pays like a prince.” A flood of tears prevented my answer for the present; but when I recovered myself, I told her I saw my doom; that I had already been ravished.

“*J'en suis ravie,*” said she.

“But for nothing,” said I.

“*C'est dommage.*”

“And perhaps I shall never recover my character again, as long as I live.”

At this she fell into a violent laugh, and told me, a woman's character was always well established,

established, in proportion to the number of conquests she had made, and the number of gallants she had duped; that, for her part, she had considered the whole male-sex as her prey, and their fortunes as her property; and that if some of them had slipped through her hands, she had made sufficient amends to herself by those who had fallen into her power; that in these matters we were to take the good with the bad, as in all affairs of commerce: and though the Count had broke in my debt, she did not doubt but Lord Spindle would make me ample amends for my loss, as the circumstance of the rape was quite in my favour.

“*Est-il possible qu'on puisse etre ravie si avantageusement?*”

“*Oui, sans doute, il y a des coups a faire dans toutes occasions.*”

CANTHARIDES.

“THIS was a doctrine I could not comprehend. It was a new fangled logic, that seemed repugnant to common sense.”

“I see, continued she, you do not understand me; but if you will step into my dressing-room while I put on a little *rouge*, I will explain the mystery.”

“You must know,” said she, as we were going up stairs, “that Lord Spindle has for
“some

“some time taken Cantharides; and that
“they have now lost all their effect. Now,
“said she, if you had not been previously ra-
“vished”——opening the door of

THE DRESSING-ROOM;

“**I** SAY, if this rape had not taken place,
“what would have been the consequence?
“—Probably you would still have been in a
“vestal state.——I only say *probably*, because I
“would not desire to pry into any young wo-
“man’s secrets; and then, considering that
“Lord Spindle is entirely emaciated, he could
“not possibly have taken so much pains as a
“virgin’s coyness would have required; no,
“nor——” [here she was interrupted by the en-
trance of the maid, to whom this part of her
dress was an impenetrable secret)——“but as
“it has so luckily happened, your fortune will
“in all likelihood be made, if he does not die
“before he has——” [another interruption]
“made you a handsome settlement.”

“An *intail*, said I, you certainly meant.”

“Doubtless.”

“*Voila des coups certainement.*”

“*Oui*, said she, *certainement.*”

DOWN AGAIN.

THESE secrets being thus communicated in private, and the *rouge*, with a little *blanc* (but that is a greater secret than all the rest, which I should not have divulged) duly administered, we returned into the parlour.

The ups and downs of life, she told me, as we descended, were so numerous in our profession, that a woman of sense should always pay the greatest attention to them; but that she was in hopes, if I succeeded with Lord Spindle, my fortune would be made with very few of them.

THE BON MOT.

A French woman, let her be of what rank she may, never omits any opportunity of saying a *double entendre*; and as the occasion was so very favourable, it was not in the least surprising, that this lady should thus display her genius.

A *Bon Mot* is literally a *good word*; with us it is a *good thing*; and, to say the truth, a good word, and a good thing, often, with the French ladies, centre in the same point. This is no quaint conceit—I have known a *Figurante*, at the *Opera Comique*, make four conquests with only *mon****—Here she lost a star, it is true, by the language; but four
stars

stars were the object, as they were every one chevaliers of the Holy Ghost.

I could expatiate a whole volume away on the shame attending knights of such an order being the knights-errant of a figure-dancer, as arrant a ***** as ever wore petticoat.

But I scorn to be invidious against Knights—even of the Post—or the ladies, let their profession be what it will.

“The ladies are greatly obliged to you,
“Mr Yorick; but what have you done with
“Lord Spindle?”——

“Oh! here he comes *in propria persona*.”

LORD SPINDLE.

WHO knew not Lord Spindle? But if the reader should be so ignorant, I will give a short, very short history of him.

His Lordship was descended from an ancient family in the North of England, who possessed a very ample fortune. His uncle dying without heirs whilst he was a minor, he succeeded to the title and estate, upon attaining the age of twenty-one. He had been previously his own master three years, having no one to control him but a tutor, who accompanied him in his travels in the tour of Europe; but who, instead of curbing any vicious or irregular inclinations in his pupil, constantly promoted them, as he had thereby an opportunity of indulging his own natural turn for debauchery;

and moreover, found his account in the encouragement of these irregularities, not only by sharing the profits of all the extravagant charges of the tradespeople he employed, but by actually dividing the spoils with his Lordship's mistresses.

Such a culture could not fail of producing all the fruits of licentiousness and debauchery. When his Lordship came of age, he found he had already run upwards of an hundred thousand pounds in debt; and the first step he was obliged to take, was to mortgage his estate for the like sum.

His tutor, who by this time was transformed into his bottle companion, and nominal as well as real pander, advised him to marry, and thereby repair the injury he had done to his fortune. An opportunity soon offered: A city-heiress was to be disposed of, and bartered for a title and a noble connection. A dry-falter's daughter, with two hundred thousand pounds, had charms sufficient for Lord Spindle. The treaty was made, the match settled, and the consummation took place in less than three months.

His Lordship had, soon after, reason to find, that all the injury he had done by his debaucheries, was not confined to his fortune, but that his constitution had more than proportionably been impaired. In a word, his physicians advised him to take a journey to
Mont-

Montpellier, as the only means left of recovery.

Dare we pretend to inquire how it fared with Lady Spindle? She returned home to her father two hundred thousand pounds worse in pocket, and almost as many millions in constitution. A divorce soon after took place,—and his Lordship recovered; but not without some incisions and amputations, which made him all his life curse Italian concubines.

His *honest tutor* still attended him, and consoled him with all the rhetorick he was master of. He had adopted the system of predestination, though he had never taught it before, finding it the best suited to his present doctrine. He told his Lordship, that every man was born to have a certain number of p——s, as every woman was to have a certain number of children; and that therefore the sooner they got them over, the better.

Lord Spindle could not be accused of any great depth of understanding, or any great shrewdness in discovering the wrong or the right side of an argument.—A little sophistry passed upon him for profound Logick; and when he heard it dogmatically pronounced from his tutor, he could not pretend to dispute the justness of the premises; so that the following syllogism made his Lordship resume all his debaucheries, as far as he was able, in their greatest latitude.

Major. Every man is born to catch a certain number of p——s :

Minor. Your Lordship has had more than any man of your years :

Ergo. You have the fewer to come in.

When a man sins with reason on his side, how sweet are the peccadilloes ! His Lordship hardly wanted so much sophistry to urge him to the charge ; but he stood in need of many provocatives to enable him to be as wicked as he desired.

Pedagogus (for so I shall call this pander tutor) had skimmed the surface of most sciences ; and having in his youth been almost as abandoned as his late pupil and present master, had dipped into physick, at least that part of it which may be called *Venereal*. He had learned how to promote as well as cure all the diseases which attend the votaries of the Cyprian goddess :——he had formerly, and perhaps did still administer the first to himself ;—he now at least administered them to his Lordship.

THE COMMON-COUNCILMAN

AND THE TURTLE.

THE Sensualist does not often consider how far the gratification of his appetites may injure his health ; and an alderman who swallows three pounds of callipash and callipee,

pee, seldom attends to the fatal effects of six ounces of Cayenne pepper, which are administered in the dose. The nostrum, it is true, once saved a common councilman from being a cuckold, and therefore is not without its virtues.

Mr Skate had been married ten years ;—he was a man of the world——understood commerce—and upon 'Change was by every one styled a *good man*. Mrs Skate here differed in opinion. She had brought him five thousand pounds (which indeed he had improved to thirty thousand), and she judged herself intitled to some attention. Mr Skate, being a money-getting man, frequently attended clubs, went to bed late, and rose early.——“ Less money, and more love,” was her constant expression. “ Stay, my dear, till I make it a *plum* ; then I will retire, and shall have nothing to do but love you.”——“ Ay but, she would say, then you would be too old ; and what signify riches, or any thing else, if one can't enjoy it ?” This was good logick, almost as good as Pedagogus's, for a common-councilman's wife.

Things were going on at this rate, and every vocation and avocation constantly attended to, and punctually fulfilled by Mr Skate——except one——when Mrs Skate, after consulting the doctor respecting some doubts concerning adultery, had made an appointment with him for the next morning at ten, whilst
Mr

Mr Skate was at the custom-house, to convince the doctor that he had convinced her. But luckily for Mr Skate's honour, and more luckily for Mrs Skate's virtue, he assisted that day at a turtle-feast at the King's Arms.

THE CONSEQUENCE.

I HAVE set apart a chapter for this very great consequence, as it is of the utmost importance to the common-councilmen of every ward within the walls, not forgetting Portfoken and Candlewick, who has a wife troubled with scruples of conscience, without being a Methodist. In that case, they are so speedily removed, there is not the least danger.

“ Mr Skate assisted at a turtle-feast at the King's Arms.”

That is my text, and I doubt not but the discourse will prove equally moral and practicable.

“It is well known, my worthy brethren, that turtle is very falacious food, and when heightened, improved, or strengthened, which you please, by Cayenne pepper and strong sauces, may warm and invigorate the coldest constitution. When it is also considered, gentlemen of the common-council, how few of you are enemies to a glass (or two or three) of generous wine, and how much food of such a heating nature promotes the circulation of the bottle, it is not at all astonishing that every

COR-

convivial assistant should go home cherry-merry, after having been a guest at such a repast.

“This was precisely the case with Mr Skate:—he had forgot that Bank stock had rose one eighth that day, and he had sold out a thousand the day before; he had forgot the private intelligence he had received from the waiter at Lloyd’s, of which he was to make his advantage before it had got into the papers: he had even forgot the report of a ship being lost——upon which he had underwrote fifteen hundred. The turtle, the Cayenne pepper, and the generous wine, operated so strongly, that his heart was dilated, his spirits were exhilarated, and he thought of nothing but Mrs Skate.

“Mrs Skate, by two in the morning, began
“to repent of having made an appointment
“with the doctor.—Would Mr Skate had
“realized this *plum*, and I should consider
“adultery in as heinous a light as ever!”

“Ten o’clock came, and so did the doctor.
“—Lord, my dear, you’ll oversleep yourself:
“——do you know what’s o’clock!——’tis
“ten, I vow!”

“With these sentiments she fell asleep——yet she dreamed of the doctor;——she could think of nothing but his white hand——how soft!——and the neatness of his shirt-plaiting.”

“What care I?—Fill about, Mr Allspice,
“this is excellent wine.”

“Good

“ Good heaven !—he is dreaming ; he will
“ certainly forget himself.”

“ What did you wake me for ?—I dreamed
“ I was worth a plum, and was as happy as a
“ prince.”

“ Mr Skate got up, but did not dress ;—he
“ turned again upon his side, and lay till
“ noon.”

“ The doctor was affronted at the impossi-
tion he thought was put upon him, and Mrs
Skate always entreats Mr Skate not to miss a
turtle feast.”

THE TUTOR.

HAVING dispatched the common-coun-
cilman, it is time I should attend to Pe-
dagogus, or else, considering the dispositions
and pursuits of him and my Lord, they may
chance to slip through our fingers to the Ely-
sian shades, before we have quite done with
them.

I think we left him administering provoca-
tives to his lordship, and from thence I deri-
ved the conclusion, That the sensualist seldom
considers how far the gratification of his appe-
tites may injure his health.

It might be conjectured, that, considering
the easy luxurious life Pedagogus led, as the
bottle-companion of Lord Spindle, and as he
was his sole dependence—which might, in-
deed, have been mentioned before ; it was
somewhat

somewhat astonishing he should broach systems, espouse doctrines, and administer remedies, so very pernicious to his Lordship's tender fabric : To which I answer in *eleven* words,

“ His Lordship had bequeathed him three thousand pounds in his will.”

I am the more particular in specifying the number of words contained in this bequest, as the greatest criticks are very apt to overlook these niceties ; and I have known even a Reviewer conclude, “ *In a word,*” and add *a score*. Every part of criticism is worthy of the Scholiast's attention.

MISS LABORDE'S STORY CONCLUDED.

“ **T**HE very same Lord Spindle, I can assure you.” “ I thought I was right in my man ;—pray proceed.”

“ I was introduced to his Lordship by Mr Pedagogus, who took me by the hand, and looking languishingly at me, gave it a gentle squeeze, saying, “ I do not know whether his Lordship will be able to see you to-day.—“ If he does not want any of your merchandise, I will purchase any thing you have got.”

“ I said, I was sorry to hear his lordship was ill, and if I could not see him, I would call another time.”

“ No, my dear, said he, you may see him
“ ———all

“——all that’s left of him ;——but as to any
“ thing else, I think it would be as cruel as
“ interring a fine blooming girl like yourself
“ with an Egyptian mummy, that had been
“ dead half a dozen centuries, restored to view
“ by the resurrection of antiquarians.”

“ His Lordship now rang for chocolate,
which he drank in bed ; and being informed
that I was come to wait upon him, he ordered
me in.——Pulling back the curtain, I saw a
most ghastly figure, which seemed a better
qualified lover for Queen Dido, than a Pari-
sian milliner. He, nevertheless, said some civil
things to me,—bought my whole band-box,
——and said he would purchase myself, if he
were capable. Whereupon he took his purse
out of his breeches-pocket, presented me with
it, and then——

——I shall only add, I was as well
qualified to keep in the vestal fire after lea-
ving his Lordship, as I was upon entering his
apartment.

“ He desired me to call three days after—
when he was dead. Pedagogus now made
love in form, took this apartment for me, and
gave me a decent allowance, till within these
ten days, when he was taken up on suspicion
of poisoning Lord Spindle, and is now in the
Bicetre.

“ After his provision ceased, I was obliged
to have recourse to other means, which I need
not

not explain, and which have intitled me to a place upon the Commissary's list."

A REFLECTION.

THE reader, I doubt not, expected a very dull trite story, from the moment he heard of Miss Laborde's whimpering.—I hope he has been greatly disappointed; if not, he may take up the Pilgrim's Progress, or any pathetic novel that has been published within these ten years, and make himself ample amends for the time he has lost in the perusal of these pages.

N. B. If he be a tutor, I prescribe him an ounce of Cantharides.

VENDREDI SAINT, or GOOD-FRIDAY.

THOUGH no man holds the ceremonies of religion in higher veneration than myself, and though I would not for a *mitre* ridicule the mysteries, even of Popery, in a Romish country, still there are some things so obviously ridiculous in its pageantry and exercise, that one must be almost a stone not to raise a risible muscle at many of their officials. I have no objection to bowing or kneeling whilst the wafer passes in solemn procession, and have myself soiled a pair of new breeches sooner than (*faire scandale*) give scandal. I have no objection to the tinkling of the little bell, or
their

their beating their breasts at the elevation of the host ; and permit the inhabitants of Paris to pay *un petit ecu* each, to kneel and kiss a wooden cross *le Vendredi Saint* ; but I will not allow a professed *fille de joye* to consider it as inevitable damnation, beyond the power of all the orders of all the priests, the conclave of cardinals, and even the Pope himself, to absolve her for eating the wing of a chicken on that day, and yet not refuse to exercise all the functions of her profession for six livres.

I paid Mademoiselle Laborde a visit on Good-Friday ; and being somewhat fatigued upon returning from Versailles, I desired her to send to the *Traiteur's* for a pullet and salad, as I could not reach my own apartments without some refreshment.

FROGS NEWLY CLASSED.

“ *COMMENT, Monsieur, mangez vous la viande le Vendredi Saint !* ”

“ What, Sir, do you eat meat on Good-Friday? ”

“ I should have no objection to fish, for that matter, if there were any good ; carp and tench I have been already surfeited with this Lent ; and as to your *morue*, it can be equalled by nothing but the black broth of the ancients. ”

“ *Mais il y a d'autres especes de poisson ; que pensez vous des anguilles et des grenouilles ?* ”

“ But

“But there are other kinds of fish; what think you of eels and frogs?”

“Frogs! ha! ha! ha! Excuse me for laughing—This is the first time I ever heard them classed under the head of fish.”

“*Comment! la grenouille c'est bien du poisson, et elle est permisee.*”

“How!—Surely frogs are very good fish, and they are allowed.”

“They may be allowed; but, in this case, I should think the penance very rigid, if I were compelled to eat them, though you were to call them wild fowl.—A frog-feast, to an Englishman, is a very severe fast.”

The CASE of RELIGIOUS SCRUPLES.

THE *Traiteur* was sent for; but he informed me, he could not possibly serve the table with flesh to-day, unless I had a certificate under a physician's hand that I was ill.

“Look in my face!—Is not my countenance a sufficient certificate?—Besides, here is a recipe I had yesterday from a doctor of the Sorbonne.”

The *Traiteur* did not understand Latin, but was convinced it was right, by being so very unintelligible.

The dinner was served; Mademoiselle, however, would not touch a bit. She expected a visit from her Confessor that afternoon, to prepare her for her Easter; and he would certainly

certainly deny her absolution, in case she should break her Lent upon so important a day.

“Pray Miss, do you reveal every thing to your confessor?”

“Every thing, Sir.”

“And what would you say, if a good customer were to drop in?—You would not refuse him?”

“*Non, certainement ;—c’est une autre affaire.*”

“No certainly ;—that’s another case.”

Burgundy exhilarates the spirits, after a hearty meal, succeeding exercise. These causes united, produced a very natural effect ;—and as the point in case was *une autre affaire*—wherefore should I have more religious scruples than Mademoiselle?

The case then stood thus :

	Deg.		Deg.
Religion	6	The Flesh	7
Reason	$4\frac{1}{2}$	Appetite	16
Danger	3	Powers	$2\frac{3}{4}$
Conscience	$\frac{1}{8}$	Object	53
Character	14	Opportunity	99
	$27\frac{5}{8}$		$177\frac{3}{4}$
	$177\frac{3}{4}$		
	$27\frac{5}{8}$		

Alas ! alas !

How light are religion, reason, danger, conscience, and even character, when opposed to the flesh, appetite, powers, object, and opportunity!—

Pray, Miss Laborde, draw the curtain; for I am quite ashamed of the conclusion.

Gentle readers, male or female, or both united, how do your pulses beat? Quick, quick—for G—'s sake, draw the curtain too!

THE BLUSH.

PRAY, courteous reader, did not you perceive me blush in the last chapter?—I reddened all over.—I question whether the

Traiteur would have taken my word, or even the Latin certificate, for my illness, under such a ruddy complexion; and in this case all the cause would have been prevented: for had not the fowl contained the best of juices, and promoted the drinking of a bottle of excellent Burgundy,—neither *morue* nor *frogs*, though

excellence, would have produced the danger. How I still blush at the thought that my face is as red as scarlet, on the subject.

ady. The principal dancing. As for the by the B

must all be lost, except the jewels I had preserved, as she had not yet received any tidings of them, nor of her own clothes and furniture.

I condoled with her upon the occasion, whilst I expressed my satisfaction at having been instrumental in saving two such valuable objects—herself, and the portrait of her amiable sister.

I then told her, I believed I had had the honour of seeing her sister at Calais; and that, from the conversation which passed between us, I had reason to believe, she was not then in the married state. To which the lady replied, “That she had not been married above six weeks; and that her husband was coming to Paris, to compromise a suit which had been subsisting between his relations, and his present wife’s; this marriage having brought about a general reconciliation of the parties.”

This information, I acknowledge, greatly mortified me; and I could almost have wished that the litigation had still subsisted between the parties, and she had still been single.—But a moment’s reflection told me, the wish was uncharitable, unworthy a sentimental breast.—Far distant, then, be it from my heart, to desire the continuation of another’s misfortunes, even for my own satisfaction! Oh! the Remise-door!—Heigh-ho!—I could not banish the thought; and finding a gloominess seize on the conversation, I retired somewhat precipitately.

THE

THE SEQUEL.

WHERE can a disturbed bosom find repose, when agitated by the tender passion? A forsaken swain hath but one solace, another nymph more kind. My footsteps seemed by instinct to carry me to Mademoiselle Laborde's. I found her alone, and in tears. "Alas!" said I, "why should Nature, "in her fickle moods, thus make the very "centre of gaiety and pastime the scene of "misery!—How contradictory—how paradoxical! But why impute it to Nature? "she cannot err."

"Mademoiselle, (said I, after this reverie), "it were perhaps an unwelcome office, to request the favour of the continuation of your "story, which was so unexpectedly interrupted by the melancholy accident during my "late visit."

"Indeed," said she, "Sir, it will indulge "my melancholy, which alone I could not sufficiently gratify, with the strongest retrospect of my past misfortunes; but now I "am happy in having this opportunity of "giving vent to my affliction."

"My first excursion from the shop was "to wait upon an Italian Count, supposed "to be as generous as he was magnificent. "His *valet de chambre* was rubbing his eyes, "between eleven and twelve, after waiting
for

“for his master’s return to bed, not having
“been home all night. The Count came to
“the door, whilst I was conferring with his
“man, who informing him I had brought
“him some ruffles, I was desired to walk up
“stairs. Innocent then of the design of such
“a customer, I readily consented. The
“Count just glanced his eye upon the ruffles,
“when, chucking me under the chin with
“one hand, he thrust his other into my bo-
“som : this behaviour I thought so great an
“insult, that, in my passion, I gave him a slap
“on the face.”—“Oh, Miss,” said he, “if
“you give yourself airs, I shall teach you bet-
“ter manners.”——“He rang the bell, and
“his *valet de chambre* appeared.”——“Now,
“Miss,” added he, “take your choice—fair
“means or foul.”——“I fell upon my knees,
“and implored mercy ;——but he was inex-
“orable to all my entreaties. The ruffian *va-*
“*let* held me, whilst he——Oh spare me the
“blush of recollection !”——

“That I will, my little unfortunate ! What
“a villain !——To perpetrate a deed by vio-
“lence, which perhaps by sollicitation he
“might have obtained with your consent !”

“Oh no, Sir,” said she, weeping——“I
“never would have consented”——

“That, indeed, alters the case.—But then
“his generosity——what recompence did he
“make you ?”——

“Why, I was just going to mention.——

“From

“ From the character my mistress had given
“ him, I imagined he could not possibly have
“ presented me with less than a hundred louis
“ d’ors, considering the difficulty he had, and
“ the opposition I made.—I dare say an Eng-
“ lish nobleman would have thought it very
“ trifling.”

“ Very trifling, I can assure you ; I have
“ known an English nobleman pay fifty times
“ the sum for such an affair, without having
“ committed half so good a rape as was com-
“ mitted upon you.”

“ Why, look ye there, so I thought ;——
“ and considering what was past could not be
“ recalled, I thought I might as well accept
“ the wages of——”

“ Of iniquity——”

“ Yes, iniquity, I think you call it, as go
“ without them.”

“ Every whit—quite orthodox reasoning.”

“ So I waited, and sobbed—and cried, and
“ waited—expecting every moment a hand-
“ some recompence for such an insult—when
“ at length he asked me, if I was a maid ?”——

“ What an insult after such an attack !——
“ But what did you reply ?”

“ I told him I might have had some little
“ *egaremens du cœur* ; but that I never had
“ been guilty of such a crime before.”

“ The guilt lay on his side, according to
“ the opinion of all the casuists in the world.”

“ There

“ There was much to be said on both sides,
 “ but this I kept to myself.”

“ But the recompence ?”

“ He ordered me to call to-morrow, when
 “ he should pay me for what ruffles he had oc-
 “ casion for—and would make me a present.”

“ Did you call ?”

“ Yes, punctually.”

“ Was you not afraid ?”—

“ No——I thought he could not use me
 “ worse than he had done :——but in this I
 “ was mistaken :—for he had decamped the
 “ night before, with his *valet de chambre*, and
 “ in the hurry had forgot to pay his lodging.”

“ Amazing !”

“ Not at all :——he was a gamester ; and
 “ the morning I saw him he had lost his last
 “ louis d’or at the Academy.”

THE ACADEMY.

“ **T**HE Academy ! What, in the name of
 “ wonder, astonishment, and learning,
 “ do they allow in the seminaries of science, in
 “ such a polished nation, and such a well-re-
 “ gulated metropolis as Paris, where scarce
 “ an obvious vice goes unpunished : I say,
 “ do they allow of gaming to a degree that
 “ can ruin a man ?”

“ *Je ne vous extends pas !*

“ I do not understand you,” said Miss La-
 borde.

“ *Ni moi non plus, ce que vous voulez dire.*”

“ Nor I what you mean.”

“ Did you not say, the Count had lost his money at the Academy?”

“ Well, and what astonishment can arise from that? Are not immense sums lost there every night?”

“ And are the Police acquainted with it?”

“ It is under their immediate protection.”

“ Impossible!”

“ Nothing more certain.”

“ And what say the professors?”

“ The professed gamesters are very well pleased with it; sometimes a run of ill-luck may break them, when they meet with one as knowing as themselves; but this is such a phœnomenon, that the Count’s precipitate departure astonished all Paris.”

“ Pray explain to me the nature of this Academy; for I believe, after all, we are in a state of some misunderstanding concerning it.—By an Academy, I should comprehend the seat of the muses, the garden of science, and the vineyard of learning.”

“ No, it is neither a seat, a garden, nor a vineyard, but a gaming-house licensed by the magistrates, where gamblers may cheat with impunity, if they can do it with dexterity, and where the credulous and unwary may be ruined, without remedy or relief.”

“ What a prostitution of names!”

L

“ Not

“ Not at all : *C'est l'Academie de Grecs.*—
“ It is the Academy of Sharpers.”
“ If cheating be a privileged science, I acknowledge the title very proper :—but as it
“ is one of the occult sciences which I shall
“ never study, I beg we may leave this seminary,
“ nary, that you may pursue your narration.”

END OF VOLUME III.

YORICK'S
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

CONTINUED.

BY

EUGENIUS.

VOL. IV.

THE JOURNAL OF
J. O. L. C. H.
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

CONTINUED

U. S. C. R. W. I. U. S.

VOL. IV.

YORICK's
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY,

CONTINUED.

THE NARRATION.

“**W**HEN my mistress found the Count had defrauded her of the ruffles, she flew into a violent passion upon all exotick noblemen, except the English, whom she allowed to be generous, honest, and just. “Well, said she, you shall “to-morrow morning wait upon Lord Spindle; he pays like a prince.” A flood of tears prevented my answer for the present; but when I recovered myself, I told her I saw my doom; that I had already been ravished.

“*J'en suis ravie,*” said she.

“But for nothing,” said I.

“*C'est dommage.*”

“And perhaps I shall never recover my character again, as long as I live.”

At this she fell into a violent laugh, and told me, a woman's character was always well established,

established, in proportion to the number of conquests she had made, and the number of gallants she had duped; that, for her part, she had considered the whole male-sex as her prey, and their fortunes as her property; and that if some of them had slipped through her hands, she had made sufficient amends to herself by those who had fallen into her power; that in these matters we were to take the good with the bad, as in all affairs of commerce; and though the Count had broke in my debt, she did not doubt but Lord Spindle would make me ample amends for my loss, as the circumstance of the rape was quite in my favour.

“ *Est-il possible qu'on puisse etre ravie si avantageusement ?* ”

“ *Oui, sans doute, il y a des coups a faire dans toutes occasions.* ”

CANTHARIDES.

“ **T**HIS was a doctrine I could not comprehend. It was a new fangled logic, that seemed repugnant to common sense.”

“ I see, continued she, you do not understand me; but if you will step into my dressing-room while I put on a little *rouge*, I will explain the mystery.”

“ You must know,” said she, as we were going up stairs, “ that Lord Spindle has for
“ some

“some time taken Cantharides; and that
“they have now lost all their effect. Now,
“said she, if you had not been previously ra-
“vished”——opening the door of

THE DRESSING-ROOM;

“**I** SAY, if this rape had not taken place,
“what would have been the consequence?
“—Probably you would still have been in a
“vestal state.——I only say *probably*, because I
“would not desire to pry into any young wo-
“man’s secrets; and then, considering that
“Lord Spindle is entirely emaciated, he could
“not possibly have taken so much pains as a
“virgin’s coyness would have required; no,
“nor——” [here she was interrupted by the en-
trance of the maid, to whom this part of her
dress was an impenetrable secret]——“but as
“it has so luckily happened, your fortune will
“in all likelihood be made, if he does not die
“before he has——” [another interruption]
“made you a handsome settlement.”

“An *intail*, said I, you certainly meant.”

“Doubtless.”

“*Voila des coups certainement.*”

“*Oui*, said she, *certainement.*”

DOWN AGAIN.

THESE secrets being thus communicated in private, and the *rouge*, with a little *blanc* (but that is a greater secret than all the rest, which I should not have divulged) duly administered, we returned into the parlour.

The ups and downs of life, she told me, as we descended, were so numerous in our profession, that a woman of sense should always pay the greatest attention to them; but that she was in hopes, if I succeeded with Lord Spindle, my fortune would be made with very few of them.

THE BON MOT.

A French woman, let her be of what rank she may, never omits any opportunity of saying a *double entendre*; and as the occasion was so very favourable, it was not in the least surprising, that this lady should thus display her genius.

A *Bon Mot* is literally a *good word*; with us it is a *good thing*; and, to say the truth, a good word, and a good thing, often, with the French ladies, centre in the same point. This is no quaint conceit—I have known a *Figurante*, at the *Opera Comique*, make four conquests with only *mon****—Here she lost a star, it is true, by the language; but four
stars

stars were the object, as they were every one chevaliers of the Holy Ghost.

I could expatiate a whole volume away on the shame attending knights of such an order being the knights-errant of a figure-dancer, as arrant a ***** as ever wore petticoat.

But I scorn to be invidious against Knights—even of the Post—or the ladies, let their profession be what it will.

“The ladies are greatly obliged to you,
“Mr Yorick; but what have you done with
“Lord Spindle?”——

“Oh! here he comes *in propria persona*.”

LORD SPINDLE.

WHO knew not Lord Spindle? But if the reader should be so ignorant, I will give a short, very short history of him.

His Lordship was descended from an ancient family in the North of England, who possessed a very ample fortune. His uncle dying without heirs whilst he was a minor, he succeeded to the title and estate, upon attaining the age of twenty-one. He had been previously his own master three years, having no one to control him but a tutor, who accompanied him in his travels in the tour of Europe; but who, instead of curbing any vicious or irregular inclinations in his pupil, constantly promoted them, as he had thereby an opportunity of indulging his own natural turn for debauchery;

and moreover, found his account in the encouragement of these irregularities, not only by sharing the profits of all the extravagant charges of the tradespeople he employed, but by actually dividing the spoils with his Lordship's mistresses.

Such a culture could not fail of producing all the fruits of licentiousness and debauchery. When his Lordship came of age, he found he had already run upwards of an hundred thousand pounds in debt; and the first step he was obliged to take, was to mortgage his estate for the like sum.

His tutor, who by this time was transformed into his bottle companion, and nominal as well as real pander, advised him to marry, and thereby repair the injury he had done to his fortune. An opportunity soon offered: A city-heiress was to be disposed of, and bartered for a title and a noble connection. A dry-falter's daughter, with two hundred thousand pounds, had charms sufficient for Lord Spindle. The treaty was made, the match settled, and the consummation took place in less than three months.

His Lordship had, soon after, reason to find, that all the injury he had done by his debaucheries, was not confined to his fortune, but that his constitution had more than proportionably been impaired. In a word, his physicians advised him to take a journey to
Mont-

Montpellier, as the only means left of recovery.

Dare we pretend to inquire how it fared with Lady Spindle? She returned home to her father two hundred thousand pounds worse in pocket, and almost as many millions in constitution. A divorce soon after took place,—and his Lordship recovered; but not without some incisions and amputations, which made him all his life curse Italian concubines.

His *honest tutor* still attended him, and consoled him with all the rhetorick he was master of. He had adopted the system of predestination, though he had never taught it before, finding it the best suited to his present doctrine. He told his Lordship, that every man was born to have a certain number of p——s, as every woman was to have a certain number of children; and that therefore the sooner they got them over, the better.

Lord Spindle could not be accused of any great depth of understanding, or any great shrewdness in discovering the wrong or the right side of an argument.—A little sophistry passed upon him for profound Logick; and when he heard it dogmatically pronounced from his tutor, he could not pretend to dispute the justness of the premises; so that the following syllogism made his Lordship resume all his debaucheries, as far as he was able, in their greatest latitude.

Major. Every man is born to catch a certain number of p——s :

Minor. Your Lordship has had more than any man of your years :

Ergo. You have the fewer to come in.

When a man sins with reason on his side, how sweet are the peccadilloes ! His Lordship hardly wanted so much sophistry to urge him to the charge ; but he stood in need of many provocatives to enable him to be as wicked as he desired.

Pedagogus (for so I shall call this pander tutor) had skimmed the surface of most sciences ; and having in his youth been almost as abandoned as his late pupil and present master, had dipped into physick, at least that part of it which may be called *Venereal*. He had learned how to promote as well as cure all the diseases which attend the votaries of the Cyprian goddess :——he had formerly, and perhaps did still administer the first to himself ;——he now at least administered them to his Lordship.

THE COMMON-COUNCILMAN

AND THE TURTLE.

THE Sensualist does not often consider how far the gratification of his appetites may injure his health ; and an alderman who swallows three pounds of callipash and callipee,

pee, seldom attends to the fatal effects of six ounces of Cayenne pepper, which are administered in the dose. The nostrum, it is true, once saved a common councilman from being a cuckold, and therefore is not without its virtues.

Mr Skate had been married ten years ;—he was a man of the world——understood commerce—and upon 'Change was by every one styled a *good man*. Mrs Skate here differed in opinion. She had brought him five thousand pounds (which indeed he had improved to thirty thousand), and she judged herself intitled to some attention. Mr Skate, being a money-getting man, frequently attended clubs, went to bed late, and rose early.——“ Less money, and more love,” was her constant expression. “ Stay, my dear, till I make it a *plum* ; then I will retire, and shall have nothing to do but love you.”——“ Ay but, she would say, then you would be too old ; and what signify riches, or any thing else, if one can't enjoy it ?” This was good logic, almost as good as Pedagogus's, for a common-councilman's wife.

Things were going on at this rate, and every vocation and avocation constantly attended to, and punctually fulfilled by Mr Skate——except one——when Mrs Skate, after consulting the doctor respecting some doubts concerning adultery, had made an appointment with him for the next morning at ten, whilst
Mr

Mr Skate was at the custom-house, to convince the doctor that he had convinced her. But luckily for Mr Skate's honour, and more luckily for Mrs Skate's virtue, he assisted that day at a turtle-feast at the King's Arms.

THE CONSEQUENCE.

I HAVE set apart a chapter for this very great consequence, as it is of the utmost importance to the common-councilmen of every ward within the walls, not forgetting Portfoken and Candlewick, who has a wife troubled with scruples of conscience, without being a Methodist. In that case, they are so speedily removed, there is not the least danger.

“ Mr Skate assisted at a turtle-feast at the King's Arms.”

That is my text, and I doubt not but the discourse will prove equally moral and practicable.

“It is well known, my worthy brethren, that turtle is very falacious food, and when heightened, improved, or strengthened, which you please, by Cayenne pepper and strong sauces, may warm and invigorate the coldest constitution. When it is also considered, gentlemen of the common-council, how few of you are enemies to a glass (or two or three) of generous wine, and how much food of such a heating nature promotes the circulation of the bottle, it is not at all astonishing that every

CON-

convivial assistant should go home cherry-merry, after having been a guest at such a repast.

“This was precisely the case with Mr Skate:—he had forgot that Bank stock had rose one eighth that day, and he had sold out a thousand the day before; he had forgot the private intelligence he had received from the waiter at Lloyd’s, of which he was to make his advantage before it had got into the papers: he had even forgot the report of a ship being lost——upon which he had underwrote fifteen hundred. The turtle, the Cayenne pepper, and the generous wine, operated so strongly, that his heart was dilated, his spirits were exhilarated, and he thought of nothing but Mrs Skate.

“Mrs Skate, by two in the morning, began
“to repent of having made an appointment
“with the doctor.—Would Mr Skate had
“realized this *plum*, and I should consider
“adultery in as heinous a light as ever!”

“Ten o’clock came, and so did the doctor.
“—Lord, my dear, you’ll oversleep yourself:
“——do you know what’s o’clock!——’tis
“ten, I vow!”

“With these sentiments she fell asleep——yet she dreamed of the doctor;——she could think of nothing but his white hand——how soft!——and the neatness of his shirt-plaiting.”

“What care I?—Fill about, Mr Allspice,
“this is excellent wine.”

“Good

“ Good heaven !—he is dreaming ; he will
“ certainly forget himself.”

“ What did you wake me for ?—I dreamed
“ I was worth a plum, and was as happy as a
“ prince.”

“ Mr Skate got up, but did not dress ;—he
“ turned again upon his side, and lay till
“ noon.”

“ The doctor was affronted at the impossi-
tion he thought was put upon him, and Mrs
Skate always entreats Mr Skate not to miss a
turtle feast.”

THE TUTOR.

HAVING dispatched the common-coun-
cilman, it is time I should attend to Pe-
dagogus, or else, considering the dispositions
and pursuits of him and my Lord, they may
chance to slip through our fingers to the Ely-
sian shades, before we have quite done with
them.

I think we left him administering provoca-
tives to his lordship, and from thence I deri-
ved the conclusion, That the sensualist seldom
considers how far the gratification of his appe-
tites may injure his health.

It might be conjectured, that, considering
the easy luxurious life Pedagogus led, as the
bottle-companion of Lord Spindle, and as he
was his sole dependence——which might, in-
deed, have been mentioned before ; it was
somewhat

somewhat astonishing he should broach systems, espouse doctrines, and administer remedies, so very pernicious to his Lordship's tender fabric : To which I answer in *eleven* words,

“ His Lordship had bequeathed him three thousand pounds in his will.”

I am the more particular in specifying the number of words contained in this bequest, as the greatest criticks are very apt to overlook these niceties ; and I have known even a Reviewer conclude, “ *In a word,*” and add *a score*. Every part of criticism is worthy of the Scholiast's attention.

MISS LABORDE'S STORY CONCLUDED.

“ **T**HE very same Lord Spindle, I can assure you.” “ I thought I was right in my man ;—pray proceed.”

“ I was introduced to his Lordship by Mr Pedagogus, who took me by the hand, and looking languishingly at me, gave it a gentle squeeze, saying, “ I do not know whether his Lordship will be able to see you to-day.—“ If he does not want any of your merchandise, I will purchase any thing you have got.”

“ I said, I was sorry to hear his lordship was ill, and if I could not see him, I would call another time.”

“ No, my dear, said he, you may see him
“ ———all

“——all that’s left of him ;——but as to any
“thing else, I think it would be as cruel as
“interring a fine blooming girl like yourself
“with an Egyptian mummy, that had been
“dead half a dozen centuries, restored to view
“by the resurrection of antiquarians.”

“His Lordship now rang for chocolate, which he drank in bed ; and being informed that I was come to wait upon him, he ordered me in.——Pulling back the curtain, I saw a most ghastly figure, which seemed a better qualified lover for Queen Dido, than a Parisian milliner. He, nevertheless, said some civil things to me,—bought my whole band-box,——and said he would purchase myself, if he were capable. Whereupon he took his purse out of his breeches-pocket, presented me with it, and then——

——I shall only add, I was as well qualified to keep in the vestal fire after leaving his Lordship, as I was upon entering his apartment.

“He desired me to call three days after—when he was dead. Pedagogus now made love in form, took this apartment for me, and gave me a decent allowance, till within these ten days, when he was taken up on suspicion of poisoning Lord Spindle, and is now in the *Bicetre*.

“After his provision ceased, I was obliged to have recourse to other means, which I need
not

not explain, and which have intitled me to a place upon the Commissary's list."

A REFLECTION.

THE reader, I doubt not, expected a very dull trite story, from the moment he heard of Miss Laborde's whimpering.—I hope he has been greatly disappointed; if not, he may take up the Pilgrim's Progress, or any pathetic novel that has been published within these ten years, and make himself ample amends for the time he has lost in the perusal of these pages.

N. B. If he be a tutor, I prescribe him an ounce of Cantharides.

VENDREDI SAINT, or GOOD-FRIDAY.

THOUGH no man holds the ceremonies of religion in higher veneration than myself, and though I would not for a *mitre* ridicule the mysteries, even of Popery, in a Romish country, still there are some things so obviously ridiculous in its pageantry and exercise, that one must be almost a stone not to raise a risible muscle at many of their officials. I have no objection to bowing or kneeling whilst the wafer passes in solemn procession, and have myself soiled a pair of new breeches sooner than (*faire scandale*) give scandal. I have no objection to the tinkling of the little bell, or
their

their beating their breasts at the elevation of the host ; and permit the inhabitants of Paris to pay *un petit ecu* each, to kneel and kiss a wooden cross *le Vendredi Saint* ; but I will not allow a professed *fille de joye* to consider it as inevitable damnation, beyond the power of all the orders of all the priests, the conclave of cardinals, and even the Pope himself, to absolve her for eating the wing of a chicken on that day, and yet not refuse to exercise all the functions of her profession for six livres.

I paid Mademoiselle Laborde a visit on Good-Friday ; and being somewhat fatigued upon returning from Versailles, I desired her to send to the *Traiteur's* for a pullet and salad, as I could not reach my own apartments without some refreshment.

FROGS NEWLY CLASSED.

“ *COMMENT, Monsieur, mangez vous la viande le Vendredi Saint !* ”

“ What, Sir, do you eat meat on Good-Friday? ”

“ I should have no objection to fish, for that matter, if there were any good ; carp and tench I have been already surfeited with this Lent ; and as to your *morue*, it can be equalled by nothing but the black broth of the ancients.”

“ *Mais il y a d'autres especes de poisson ; que pensez vous des anguilles et des grenouilles ?* ”

“ But

“But there are other kinds of fish; what think you of eels and frogs?”

“Frogs! ha! ha! ha! Excuse me for laughing—This is the first time I ever heard them classed under the head of fish.”

“*Comment! la grenouille c'est bien du poisson, et elle est permisee.*”

“How!—Surely frogs are very good fish, and they are allowed.”

“They may be allowed; but, in this case, I should think the penance very rigid, if I were compelled to eat them, though you were to call them wild fowl.—A frog-feast, to an Englishman, is a very severe fast.”

The CASE of RELIGIOUS SCRUPLES.

THE *Traiteur* was sent for; but he informed me, he could not possibly serve the table with flesh to-day, unless I had a certificate under a physician's hand that I was ill.

“Look in my face!—Is not my countenance a sufficient certificate?—Besides, here is a recipe I had yesterday from a doctor of the Sorbonne.”

The *Traiteur* did not understand Latin, but was convinced it was right, by being so very unintelligible.

The dinner was served; Mademoiselle, however, would not touch a bit. She expected a visit from her Confessor that afternoon, to prepare her for her Easter; and he would certainly

certainly deny her absolution, in case she should break her Lent upon so important a day.

“Pray Miss, do you reveal every thing to your confessor?”

“Every thing, Sir.”

“And what would you say, if a good customer were to drop in?—You would not refuse him?”

“*Non, certainement ;—c’est une autre affaire.*”

“No certainly ;—that’s another case.”

Burgundy exhilarates the spirits, after a hearty meal, succeeding exercise. These causes united, produced a very natural effect ;—and as the point in case was *une autre affaire*—wherefore should I have more religious scruples than Mademoiselle ?

The case then stood thus :

	Deg.		Deg.
Religion	6	The Flesh	7
Reason	$4\frac{1}{2}$	Appetite	16
Danger	3	Powers	$2\frac{3}{4}$
Conscience	$\frac{1}{8}$	Object	53
Character	14	Opportunity	99
	$27\frac{5}{8}$		$177\frac{3}{4}$
	$177\frac{3}{4}$		
	$27\frac{5}{8}$		

Alas ! alas ! $150\frac{1}{8}$ What a balance !

How

How light are religion, reason, danger, conscience, and even character, when opposed to the flesh, appetite, powers, object, and opportunity!—

Pray, Miss Laborde, draw the curtain; for I am quite ashamed of the conclusion.

Gentle readers, male or female, or both united, how do your pulses beat? Quick, quick, quick—for G—'s sake, draw the curtain too!

THE BLUSH.

PRAY, courteous reader, did not you perceive me blush in the last chapter?—I reddened all over.—I question whether the *Traiteur* would have taken my word, or even the Latin certificate, for my illness, under such a ruddy complexion; and in this case all the cause would have been prevented: for had not the fowl contained the best of juices, and promoted the drinking of a bottle of excellent Burgundy,—neither *morue* nor *frogs*, though excellent fish, would have produced the dangerous effect.—Oh! how I still blush at the repetition! my very paper is as red as scarlet, and I can write no more upon the subject.

The

The RECOVERY of COMPLEXION.

HAVING taken a turn round the room, and perceived my native pallid hue return, I took my hat, and then my leave, as the critical minute of confession approached; and Miss Laborde had in my opinion an additional peccadillo to disburden her conscience from, though her abstinence was unimpeachable.

THE CONFESSION.

CURIOSITY, what wilt thou not perform? My design was, to have retired directly home, and dress;—but meeting with a lusty Friar upon the stairs, a thought occurred to me——“Surely, this man must be framed of
“different flesh and blood than other mortals,
“if, when Mademoiselle reveals all her secrets
“to him, he can have the resolution to with-
“stand such an attack upon the senses.”

I returned, and finding a very convenient aperture in the door, planted myself to observe the fervour of the penitent's devotion.

How many Ave Marias!—how many prayers! how many ejaculations!

Oh! that I had been a friar, a lusty friar! What felicity within the pale of that holy church!

Heaven! What an accident!

I had always an aversion to wooden beds, from their cracking:—they have often disturbed me from the soft slumbers of sweet repose upon the road, where, in spite of the virtue preached on Sunday—But such an accident surely never before happened!—No carpenters will work on *Good-Friday* in Paris,—and the *gros Financier* was to be with Mademoiselle at nine, an hour after confession.

But it is time for me to retire, and leave her to her fate.—Notwithstanding the accident—would I had been a friar, a lusty friar!

THE GUINGUETTE.

I WILL frankly acknowledge, that, though I never coveted or envied any man his professions or enjoyments, either corporal or mental before, I could not get the *lusty friar* out of my head; and, had not a friend called upon me to see the humours of the *Guinguette* on Easter Sunday, I verily believe that I might have been mad enough to have changed my religion to have embraced that order.

Guinguettes are places about the environs of Paris, not unfamiliar to White-conduit-house, Bagnage-wells, and the like, in the purlieus of London; with this difference, that instead of tea, *petits soupers* are given, and a bottle of wine is drank till they are ready. The principal amusement consists of dancing. As these places are chiefly frequented by the *Bourgeoise*

of Paris, they are resorted to by the greatest number on Sundays, as public dancing, as well as plays and operas, are allowed on that day. This being Easter-Sunday, they were not only very crowded, but much more brilliant than usual, on account of the variety of new clothes constantly exhibited on this day.

LES TAPAGEURS.

THESE are a species of animals, who from a principle of false honour, and still more ridiculous vanity, fancy they are authorised to disturb the repose and merriment of the citizens of Paris. They generally consist of Mousquetaires and Pages. Being trained from their infancy to the sword, by the time they attain manhood, they are generally proficient in fencing; and upon this superiority in arms, they build their title to insolence and impertinence.

A *Guinguette*, especially on Sunday, is the certain mart of their abilities: here they display their false wit and false courage, and frequently pass them off for genuine: however, the counterfeits are sometimes detected, and severely punished.

Having, with my friend, taken a seat in the most retired corner of the room, that we might be unobserved spectators of what passed, a couple of *Tapageurs* presently entered; and having taken a view of the company, they fixed upon a young Jeweller, who was with his
Sweet-

Sweetheart, for the object of their present ridicule.

The young fellow was dressed very genteelly, with a sword, and carried no marks of plebeianism about him. But they knew he was a mechanic; and it is a rule with the *Tapageurs*, to chastise all such as they call them, when they find them either in dress or company out of their sphere. The young woman was very handsome, and, by the modesty which was depicted in her countenance, was intitled to respect even from the most abandoned. But the *Tapageurs* consider decency and decorum as vices which a Page or Mousquetaire should never be guilty of, and therefore carefully avoid committing them.

One of these heroes went up to the table where the Jeweller and his mistress were sitting, drinking a glass of wine; and, asking him if his wine was good, without invitation helped himself to a glass: he then pronounced it excellent; and thus continued to serve first his companion, and afterwards himself, till the bottle was emptied.

The young Jeweller bore all these insults with great good temper; and calling for another bottle, told them, he was very proud of the honour of their company; and that, if they could not afford to pay, they were even very welcome to another, or two, at his expence.

“ *Comment, Monsieur le Jouaillier, comptez*
M 2 “ *vouz*

“ Not at all : *C'est l'Academie de Grecs.*—

“ It is the Academy of Sharpers.”

“ If cheating be a privileged science, I acknowledge the title very proper :—but as it
“ is one of the occult sciences which I shall
“ never study, I beg we may leave this seminary,
“ nary, that you may pursue your narration.”

END OF VOLUME III.

YORICK'S
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

CONTINUED.

BY

EUGENIUS.

VOL. IV.

THE JOURNAL OF
JAMES M. SMITH
OF THE
MOUNTAIN MEN
AND
INDIAN TRAVELERS
IN THE
WESTERN
COUNTRY
FROM 1823 TO 1829
BY
JAMES M. SMITH
NEW YORK
1832

CONTINUED

THE JOURNAL OF
JAMES M. SMITH
OF THE
MOUNTAIN MEN
AND
INDIAN TRAVELERS
IN THE
WESTERN
COUNTRY
FROM 1823 TO 1829
BY
JAMES M. SMITH
NEW YORK
1832

VOL. IV.

YORICK's
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY,

CONTINUED.

THE NARRATION.

“**W**HEN my mistress found the Count had defrauded her of the ruffles, she flew into a violent passion upon all exotick noblemen, except the English, whom she allowed to be generous, honest, and just. “Well, said she, you shall “to-morrow morning wait upon Lord Spindle; he pays like a prince.” A flood of tears prevented my answer for the present; but when I recovered myself, I told her I saw my doom; that I had already been ravished.

“*J'en suis ravie,*” said she.

“But for nothing,” said I.

“*C'est dommage.*”

“And perhaps I shall never recover my “character again, as long as I live.”

At this she fell into a violent laugh, and told me, a woman's character was always well established,

established, in proportion to the number of conquests she had made, and the number of gallants she had duped; that, for her part, she had considered the whole male-sex as her prey, and their fortunes as her property; and that if some of them had slipped through her hands, she had made sufficient amends to herself by those who had fallen into her power; that in these matters we were to take the good with the bad, as in all affairs of commerce; and though the Count had broke in my debt, she did not doubt but Lord Spindle would make me ample amends for my loss, as the circumstance of the rape was quite in my favour.

“ *Est-il possible qu'on puisse etre ravie si avantageusement ?* ”

“ *Oui, sans doute, il y a des coups a faire dans toutes occasions.* ”

CANTHARIDES.

“ **T**HIS was a doctrine I could not comprehend. It was a new fangled logic, that seemed repugnant to common sense.”

“ I see, continued she, you do not understand me; but if you will step into my dressing-room while I put on a little *rouge*, I will explain the mystery.”

“ You must know,” said she, as we were going up stairs, “ that Lord Spindle has for
“ some

“some time taken Cantharides ; and that
“they have now lost all their effect. Now,
“said she, if you had not been previously ra-
“vished”——opening the door of

THE DRESSING-ROOM ;

“**I** SAY, if this rape had not taken place,
“what would have been the consequence?
“—Probably you would still have been in a
“vestal state.—I only say *probably*, because I
“would not desire to pry into any young wo-
“man’s secrets ; and then, considering that
“Lord Spindle is entirely emaciated, he could
“not possibly have taken so much pains as a
“virgin’s coyness would have required ; no,
“nor—” [here she was interrupted by the en-
trance of the maid, to whom this part of her
dress was an impenetrable secret)—“but as
“it has so luckily happened, your fortune will
“in all likelihood be made, if he does not die
“before he has——” [another interruption]
“made you a handsome settlement.”

“An *intail*, said I, you certainly meant.”

“Doubtless.”

“*Voila des coups certainement.*”

“*Oui*, said she, *certainement.*”

DOWN AGAIN.

THESE secrets being thus communicated in private, and the *rouge*, with a little *blanc* (but that is a greater secret than all the rest, which I should not have divulged) duly administered, we returned into the parlour.

The ups and downs of life, she told me, as we descended, were so numerous in our profession, that a woman of sense should always pay the greatest attention to them; but that she was in hopes, if I succeeded with Lord Spindle, my fortune would be made with very few of them.

THE BON MOT.

A French woman, let her be of what rank she may, never omits any opportunity of saying a *double entendre*; and as the occasion was so very favourable, it was not in the least surprising, that this lady should thus display her genius.

A *Bon Mot* is literally a *good word*; with us it is a *good thing*; and, to say the truth, a good word, and a good thing, often, with the French ladies, centre in the same point. This is no quaint conceit—I have known a *Figurante*, at the *Opera Comique*, make four conquests with only *mon****—Here she lost a star, it is true, by the language; but four
stars

stars were the object, as they were every one chevaliers of the Holy Ghost.

I could expatiate a whole volume away on the shame attending knights of such an order being the knights-errant of a figure-dancer, as arrant a ***** as ever wore petticoat.

But I scorn to be invidious against Knights—even of the Post—or the ladies, let their profession be what it will.

“The ladies are greatly obliged to you,
“Mr Yorick; but what have you done with
“Lord Spindle?”——

“Oh! here he comes *in propria persona*.”

LORD SPINDLE.

WHO knew not Lord Spindle? But if the reader should be so ignorant, I will give a short, very short history of him.

His Lordship was descended from an ancient family in the North of England, who possessed a very ample fortune. His uncle dying without heirs whilst he was a minor, he succeeded to the title and estate, upon attaining the age of twenty-one. He had been previously his own master three years, having no one to control him but a tutor, who accompanied him in his travels in the tour of Europe; but who, instead of curbing any vicious or irregular inclinations in his pupil, constantly promoted them, as he had thereby an opportunity of indulging his own natural turn for debauchery;

and moreover, found his account in the encouragement of these irregularities, not only by sharing the profits of all the extravagant charges of the tradespeople he employed, but by actually dividing the spoils with his Lordship's mistresses.

Such a culture could not fail of producing all the fruits of licentiousness and debauchery. When his Lordship came of age, he found he had already run upwards of an hundred thousand pounds in debt; and the first step he was obliged to take, was to mortgage his estate for the like sum.

His tutor, who by this time was transformed into his bottle companion, and nominal as well as real pander, advised him to marry, and thereby repair the injury he had done to his fortune. An opportunity soon offered: A city-heiress was to be disposed of, and bartered for a title and a noble connection. A dry-falter's daughter, with two hundred thousand pounds, had charms sufficient for Lord Spindle. The treaty was made, the match settled, and the consummation took place in less than three months.

His Lordship had, soon after, reason to find, that all the injury he had done by his debaucheries, was not confined to his fortune, but that his constitution had more than proportionably been impaired. In a word, his physicians advised him to take a journey to
Mont-

Montpellier, as the only means left of recovery.

Dare we pretend to inquire how it fared with Lady Spindle? She returned home to her father two hundred thousand pounds worse in pocket, and almost as many millions in constitution. A divorce soon after took place,—and his Lordship recovered; but not without some incisions and amputations, which made him all his life curse Italian concubines.

His *honest tutor* still attended him, and consoled him with all the rhetorick he was master of. He had adopted the system of predestination, though he had never taught it before, finding it the best suited to his present doctrine. He told his Lordship, that every man was born to have a certain number of p——s, as every woman was to have a certain number of children; and that therefore the sooner they got them over, the better.

Lord Spindle could not be accused of any great depth of understanding, or any great shrewdness in discovering the wrong or the right side of an argument.—A little sophistry passed upon him for profound Logick; and when he heard it dogmatically pronounced from his tutor, he could not pretend to dispute the justness of the premises; so that the following syllogism made his Lordship resume all his debaucheries, as far as he was able, in their greatest latitude.

Major. Every man is born to catch a certain number of p——s :

Minor. Your Lordship has had more than any man of your years :

Ergo. You have the fewer to come in.

When a man sins with reason on his side, how sweet are the peccadilloes ! His Lordship hardly wanted so much sophistry to urge him to the charge ; but he stood in need of many provocatives to enable him to be as wicked as he desired.

Pedagogus (for so I shall call this pander tutor) had skimmed the surface of most sciences ; and having in his youth been almost as abandoned as his late pupil and present master, had dipped into physick, at least that part of it which may be called *Venereal*. He had learned how to promote as well as cure all the diseases which attend the votaries of the Cyprian goddess :——he had formerly, and perhaps did still administer the first to himself ;—he now at least administered them to his Lordship.

THE COMMON-COUNCILMAN

AND THE TURTLE.

THE Sensualist does not often consider how far the gratification of his appetites may injure his health ; and an alderman who swallows three pounds of callipash and callipee,

pee, seldom attends to the fatal effects of six ounces of Cayenne pepper, which are administered in the dose. The nostrum, it is true, once saved a common councilman from being a cuckold, and therefore is not without its virtues.

Mr Skate had been married ten years ;—he was a man of the world——understood commerce—and upon 'Change was by every one styled a *good man*. Mrs Skate here differed in opinion. She had brought him five thousand pounds (which indeed he had improved to thirty thousand), and she judged herself intitled to some attention. Mr Skate, being a money-getting man, frequently attended clubs, went to bed late, and rose early.——“ Less money, and more love,” was her constant expression. “ Stay, my dear, till I make it a *plum* ; then I will retire, and shall have nothing to do but love you.”——“ Ay but, she would say, then you would be too old ; and what signify riches, or any thing else, if one can't enjoy it ?” This was good logick, almost as good as Pedagogus's, for a common-councilman's wife.

Things were going on at this rate, and every vocation and avocation constantly attended to, and punctually fulfilled by Mr Skate——except one——when Mrs Skate, after consulting the doctor respecting some doubts concerning adultery, had made an appointment with him for the next morning at ten, whilst
Mr

Mr Skate was at the custom-house, to convince the doctor that he had convinced her. But luckily for Mr Skate's honour, and more luckily for Mrs Skate's virtue, he assisted that day at a turtle-feast at the King's Arms.

THE CONSEQUENCE.

I HAVE set apart a chapter for this very great consequence, as it is of the utmost importance to the common-councilmen of every ward within the walls, not forgetting Portsoken and Candlewick, who has a wife troubled with scruples of conscience, without being a Methodist. In that case, they are so speedily removed, there is not the least danger.

“ Mr Skate assisted at a turtle-feast at the King's Arms.”

That is my text, and I doubt not but the discourse will prove equally moral and practicable.

“ It is well known, my worthy brethren, that turtle is very falacious food, and when heightened, improved, or strengthened, which you please, by Cayenne pepper and strong sauces, may warm and invigorate the coldest constitution. When it is also considered, gentlemen of the common-council, how few of you are enemies to a glass (or two or three) of generous wine, and how much food of such a heating nature promotes the circulation of the bottle, it is not at all astonishing that every

COR-

convivial assistant should go home cherry-merry, after having been a guest at such a repast.

“This was precisely the case with Mr Skate:—he had forgot that Bank stock had rose one eighth that day, and he had sold out a thousand the day before; he had forgot the private intelligence he had received from the waiter at Lloyd’s, of which he was to make his advantage before it had got into the papers: he had even forgot the report of a ship being lost—upon which he had underwrote fifteen hundred. The turtle, the Cayenne pepper, and the generous wine, operated so strongly, that his heart was dilated, his spirits were exhilarated, and he thought of nothing but Mrs Skate.

“Mrs Skate, by two in the morning, began
“to repent of having made an appointment
“with the doctor.—Would Mr Skate had
“realized this *plum*, and I should consider
“adultery in as heinous a light as ever!”

“Ten o’clock came, and so did the doctor.
“—Lord, my dear, you’ll oversleep yourself:
“—do you know what’s o’clock!—’tis
“ten, I vow!”

“With these sentiments she fell asleep—yet she dreamed of the doctor;—she could think of nothing but his white hand—how soft!—and the neatness of his shirt-plaiting.”

“What care I?—Fill about, Mr Allspice,
“this is excellent wine.”

“Good

“ Good heaven !—he is dreaming ; he will
“ certainly forget himself.”

“ What did you wake me for ?—I dreamed
“ I was worth a plum, and was as happy as a
“ prince.”

“ Mr Skate got up, but did not dress ;—he
“ turned again upon his side, and lay till
“ noon.”

“ The doctor was affronted at the impossi-
tion he thought was put upon him, and Mrs
Skate always entreats Mr Skate not to miss a
turtle feast.”

THE TUTOR.

HAVING dispatched the common-coun-
cilman, it is time I should attend to Pe-
dagogus, or else, considering the dispositions
and pursuits of him and my Lord, they may
chance to slip through our fingers to the Ely-
sian shades, before we have quite done with
them.

I think we left him administering provoca-
tives to his lordship, and from thence I deri-
ved the conclusion, That the sensualist seldom
considers how far the gratification of his appe-
tites may injure his health.

It might be conjectured, that, considering
the easy luxurious life Pedagogus led, as the
bottle-companion of Lord Spindle, and as he
was his sole dependence——which might, in-
deed, have been mentioned before ; it was
somewhat

somewhat astonishing he should broach systems, espouse doctrines, and administer remedies, so very pernicious to his Lordship's tender fabric : To which I answer in *eleven* words,

“ His Lordship had bequeathed him three thousand pounds in his will.”

I am the more particular in specifying the number of words contained in this bequest, as the greatest criticks are very apt to overlook these niceties ; and I have known even a Reviewer conclude, “ *In a word,*” and add *a score*. Every part of criticism is worthy of the Scholiast's attention.

MISS LABORDE'S STORY CONCLUDED.

“ **T**HE very same Lord Spindle, I can assure you.” “ I thought I was right in my man ;—pray proceed.”

“ I was introduced to his Lordship by Mr Pedagogus, who took me by the hand, and looking languishingly at me, gave it a gentle squeeze, saying, “ I do not know whether his Lordship will be able to see you to-day.—“ If he does not want any of your merchandise, I will purchase any thing you have got.”

“ I said, I was sorry to hear his lordship was ill, and if I could not see him, I would call another time.”

“ No, my dear, said he, you may see him
“ ———all

“——all that’s left of him ;——but as to any
“ thing else, I think it would be as cruel as
“ interring a fine blooming girl like yourself
“ with an Egyptian mummy, that had been
“ dead half a dozen centuries, restored to view
“ by the resurrection of antiquarians.”

“ His Lordship now rang for chocolate, which he drank in bed ; and being informed that I was come to wait upon him, he ordered me in.——Pulling back the curtain, I saw a most ghastly figure, which seemed a better qualified lover for Queen Dido, than a Parisian milliner. He, nevertheless, said some civil things to me,—bought my whole band-box,——and said he would purchase myself, if he were capable. Whereupon he took his purse out of his breeches-pocket, presented me with it, and then——

——I shall only add, I was as well qualified to keep in the vestal fire after leaving his Lordship, as I was upon entering his apartment.

“ He desired me to call three days after—when he was dead. Pedagogus now made love in form, took this apartment for me, and gave me a decent allowance, till within these ten days, when he was taken up on suspicion of poisoning Lord Spindle, and is now in the *Bicetre*.

“ After his provision ceased, I was obliged to have recourse to other means, which I need
not

not explain, and which have intitled me to a place upon the Commissary's list."

A REFLECTION.

THE reader, I doubt not, expected a very dull trite story, from the moment he heard of Miss Laborde's whimpering.—I hope he has been greatly disappointed; if not, he may take up the Pilgrim's Progress, or any pathetick novel that has been published within these ten years, and make himself ample amends for the time he has lost in the perusal of these pages.

N. B. If he be a tutor, I prescribe him an ounce of Cantharides.

VENDREDI SAINT, or GOOD-FRIDAY.

THOUGH no man holds the ceremonies of religion in higher veneration than myself, and though I would not for a *mitre* ridicule the mysteries, even of Popery, in a Romish country, still there are some things so obviously ridiculous in its pageantry and exercise, that one must be almost a stone not to raise a risible muscle at many of their officials. I have no objection to bowing or kneeling whilst the wafer passes in solemn procession, and have myself soiled a pair of new breeches sooner than (*faire scandale*) give scandal. I have no objection to the tinkling of the little bell, or
their

their beating their breasts at the elevation of the host ; and permit the inhabitants of Paris to pay *un petit ecu* each, to kneel and kiss a wooden cross *le Vendredi Saint* ; but I will not allow a professed *fille de joye* to consider it as inevitable damnation, beyond the power of all the orders of all the priests, the conclave of cardinals, and even the Pope himself, to absolve her for eating the wing of a chicken on that day, and yet not refuse to exercise all the functions of her profession for six livres.

I paid Mademoiselle Laborde a visit on Good-Friday ; and being somewhat fatigued upon returning from Versailles, I desired her to send to the *Traiteur's* for a pullet and salad, as I could not reach my own apartments without some refreshment.

FROGS NEWLY CLASSED.

“ *COMMENT, Monsieur, mangez vous la viande le Vendredi Saint !* ”

“ What, Sir, do you eat meat on Good-Friday ? ”

“ I should have no objection to fish, for that matter, if there were any good ; carp and tench I have been already surfeited with this Lent ; and as to your *morue*, it can be equalled by nothing but the black broth of the ancients. ”

“ *Mais il y a d'autres especes de poisson ; que pensez vous des anguilles et des grenouilles ?* ”

“ But

“But there are other kinds of fish; what think you of eels and frogs?”

“Frogs! ha! ha! ha! Excuse me for laughing—This is the first time I ever heard them classed under the head of fish.”

“*Comment! la grenouille c'est bien du poisson, et elle est permisee.*”

“How!—Surely frogs are very good fish, and they are allowed.”

“They may be allowed; but, in this case, I should think the penance very rigid, if I were compelled to eat them, though you were to call them wild fowl.—A frog-feast, to an Englishman, is a very severe fast.”

The CASE of RELIGIOUS SCRUPLES.

THE *Traiteur* was sent for; but he informed me, he could not possibly serve the table with flesh to-day, unless I had a certificate under a physician's hand that I was ill.

“Look in my face!—Is not my countenance a sufficient certificate?—Besides, here is a recipe I had yesterday from a doctor of the Sorbonne.”

The *Traiteur* did not understand Latin, but was convinced it was right, by being so very unintelligible.

The dinner was served; Mademoiselle, however, would not touch a bit. She expected a visit from her Confessor that afternoon, to prepare her for her Easter; and he would certainly

certainly deny her absolution, in case she should break her Lent upon so important a day.

“Pray Miss, do you reveal every thing to your confessor?”

“Every thing, Sir.”

“And what would you say, if a good customer were to drop in?—You would not refuse him?”

“Non, certainement ;—*c'est une autre affaire.*”

“No certainly ;—that's another case.”

Burgundy exhilarates the spirits, after a hearty meal, succeeding exercise. These causes united, produced a very natural effect ;—and as the point in case was *une autre affaire*—wherefore should I have more religious scruples than Mademoiselle?

The case then stood thus :

	Deg.		Deg.
Religion	6	The Flesh	7
Reason	$4\frac{1}{2}$	Appetite	16
Danger	3	Powers	$2\frac{3}{4}$
Conscience	$\frac{1}{8}$	Object	53
Character	14	Opportunity	99
	$27\frac{5}{8}$		$177\frac{3}{4}$
	$177\frac{3}{4}$		
	$27\frac{5}{8}$		

Alas ! alas ! $150\frac{1}{8}$ What a balance !

How

How light are religion, reason, danger, conscience, and even character, when opposed to the flesh, appetite, powers, object, and opportunity!—

Pray, Miss Laborde, draw the curtain; for I am quite ashamed of the conclusion.

Gentle readers, male or female, or both united, how do your pulses beat? Quick, quick, quick—for G—'s sake, draw the curtain too!

THE BLUSH.

PRAY, courteous reader, did not you perceive me blush in the last chapter?—I reddened all over.—I question whether the *Traiteur* would have taken my word, or even the Latin certificate, for my illness, under such a ruddy complexion; and in this case all the cause would have been prevented: for had not the fowl contained the best of juices, and promoted the drinking of a bottle of excellent Burgundy,—neither *morue* nor *frogs*, though excellent fish, would have produced the dangerous effect.—Oh! how I still blush at the repetition! my very paper is as red as scarlet, and I can write no more upon the subject.

The

The RECOVERY of COMPLEXION.

HAVING taken a turn round the room, and perceived my native pallid hue return, I took my hat, and then my leave, as the critical minute of confession approached; and Miss Laborde had in my opinion an additional peccadillo to disburden her conscience from, though her abstinence was unimpeachable.

THE CONFESSION.

CURIOSITY, what wilt thou not perform? My design was, to have retired directly home, and dress;—but meeting with a lusty Friar upon the stairs, a thought occurred to me——“Surely, this man must be framed of
 “different flesh and blood than other mortals,
 “if, when Mademoiselle reveals all her secrets
 “to him, he can have the resolution to with-
 “stand such an attack upon the senses.”

I returned, and finding a very convenient aperture in the door, planted myself to observe the fervour of the penitent's devotion.

How many Ave Marias!—how many prayers! how many ejaculations!

Oh! that I had been a friar, a lusty friar! What felicity within the pale of that holy church!

Heaven! What an accident!

I had always an aversion to wooden beds, from their cracking:—they have often disturbed me from the soft slumbers of sweet repose upon the road, where, in spite of the virtue preached on Sunday—But such an accident surely never before happened!—No carpenters will work on *Good-Friday* in Paris,—and the *gros Financier* was to be with Mademoiselle at nine, an hour after confession.

But it is time for me to retire, and leave her to her fate.—Notwithstanding the accident—would I had been a friar, a lusty friar!

THE GUINGUETTE.

I WILL frankly acknowledge, that, though I never coveted or envied any man his professions or enjoyments, either corporal or mental before, I could not get the *lusty friar* out of my head; and, had not a friend called upon me to see the humours of the *Guinguette* on Easter Sunday, I verily believe that I might have been mad enough to have changed my religion to have embraced that order.

Guinguettes are places about the environs of Paris, not unfamiliar to White-conduit-house, Bagnage-wells, and the like, in the purlieus of London; with this difference, that instead of tea, *petits soupers* are given, and a bottle of wine is drank till they are ready. The principal amusement consists of dancing. As these places are chiefly frequented by the *Bourgeoise*

of Paris, they are resorted to by the greatest number on Sundays, as public dancing, as well as plays and operas, are allowed on that day. This being Easter-Sunday, they were not only very crowded, but much more brilliant than usual, on account of the variety of new clothes constantly exhibited on this day.

LES TAPAGEURS.

THESE are a species of animals, who from a principle of false honour, and still more ridiculous vanity, fancy they are authorised to disturb the repose and merriment of the citizens of Paris. They generally consist of Mousquetaires and Pages. Being trained from their infancy to the sword, by the time they attain manhood, they are generally proficient in fencing; and upon this superiority in arms, they build their title to insolence and impertinence.

A *Guinguette*, especially on Sunday, is the certain mart of their abilities: here they display their false wit and false courage, and frequently pass them off for genuine: however, the counterfeits are sometimes detected, and severely punished.

Having, with my friend, taken a seat in the most retired corner of the room, that we might be unobserved spectators of what passed, a couple of *Tapageurs* presently entered; and having taken a view of the company, they fixed upon a young Jeweller, who was with his

Sweet-

Sweetheart, for the object of their present ridicule.

The young fellow was dressed very genteelly, with a sword, and carried no marks of plebeianism about him. But they knew he was a mechanic; and it is a rule with the *Tapageurs*, to chastise all such as they call them, when they find them either in dress or company out of their sphere. The young woman was very handsome, and, by the modesty which was depicted in her countenance, was intitled to respect even from the most abandoned. But the *Tapageurs* consider decency and decorum as vices which a Page or Mousquetaire should never be guilty of, and therefore carefully avoid committing them.

One of these heroes went up to the table where the Jeweller and his mistress were sitting, drinking a glass of wine; and, asking him if his wine was good, without invitation helped himself to a glass: he then pronounced it excellent; and thus continued to serve first his companion, and afterwards himself, till the bottle was emptied.

The young Jeweller bore all these insults with great good temper; and calling for another bottle, told them, he was very proud of the honour of their company; and that, if they could not afford to pay, they were even very welcome to another, or two, at his expence.

“ *Comment, Monsieur le Jouaillier, comptez*
M 2 “ *vous*

“*vous que vous netes pas connu—Allez balayer
votre boutique, & laissez votre epee chez vous.*”

“What, Mr Jeweller, do you think you are
not known?—Go and sweep your shop, and
leave your sword at home.”

“*Je le ferai bien,*” replied the Jeweller,
“*apres que je vous ai corrige pour votre insolence*”

“That I will readily do, after I have correct-
ed you for your insolence.”

They now retired, whilst the Jeweller’s mistress fainted away: however, by the help of some hartshorn and water, she recovered herself, just as her lover returned victorious.

The Mousquetaire, vain-gloriously trifling with the Jeweller, whom he judged much inferior in skill, happening to stumble over a stone, was wounded through the body. A surgeon was immediately sent for, who was very doubtful concerning the wound. He was, however, put to bed, and all possible care taken of him.

OF THE JUST DISTRIBUTION OF NATURE.

NATURE is so impartial in the distribution of her gifts to mankind, that she neither overburdens some individuals with her favours, nor overwhelms others with misfortunes; but, by a judicious mixture of good and evil in every creature, none have too
much

much reason to be elated, nor any to despair. For example ; to These she gives great riches, with an unquiet mind ; to Those, a great share of adversity, with much insensibility. If the first with their wealth possessed the indifference of the needy, they would certainly be too happy ; whilst the latter, if they united mental uneasiness with their ill fortune, would, doubtless, be highly deserving of pity.

If then, we weigh the wealth of the one with the indifference of the other—the uneasiness of the former with the misfortunes of the latter—we shall find the balance to be nearly equal. The poor man, insensible of the evils of life, despises the miser, who, whilst he amasses wealth, is miserable at the apprehensions of losing it.

Nor is this observation confined solely to wealth and poverty. Beauty and deformity have each their consolations. The handsome woman looks with contempt on the ill-shapen female, who, in turn, despises the beautiful idiot, formed only to be gazed upon. The swordsman considers courage and skill in arms as the greatest accomplishments of a gentleman, and fancies his rank intitles him to adulation from the merchant and mechanic ; whilst these, on the contrary, maintain industry and trade to be more important objects than the *etiquette* of courts, or the glory of a campaign. Thus, in every station of life, there is a consolation and solace to be found :

M 3

and,

and, indeed, no rank is contemptible in itself, whilst the person who fills it, acts in character.

THE APPLICATION.

HAD the musqueteer considered this with attention, he certainly might have saved a life which was thrown away for—*nothing*! A life, that might have been of service to his country, an honour to his family, and a blessing to his friends; but which was now a disgrace to all.

May this *Tapageur* be hung up *in terrorem*, as a *memento* of the folly and vanity of a species of beings, who, it is to be hoped, will soon be exterminated from the earth. Such is the earnest prayer of Yorick!

THE OCCASION.

THE misfortunes which befel the unfortunate Mademoiselle Laborde, from her omission of having asked me for the letter to her mistress, struck me so forcibly upon my return from the *Guinguette*, that I resolved to wait upon that lady the next day with it, and endeavour by what little eloquence I possessed, to induce her to take her *fille de chambre* once more under her protection.

Whilst I was ruminating upon the most effectual plan of operations, I accidentally strolled into the Tuilleries, and, being somewhat fatigued,

fatigued, seated myself next a lady, who proving very communicative, we presently fell into general conversation, and from general descended to particular: so that without any kind of seeming impropriety, I asked her if she knew Madame Rambouillet.—“Ma-
 “dame Rambouillet! (she repeated) *C’est*
 “*moi meme.*”

“Good Heaven, said I, what an accident!
 “You are the very lady I proposed waiting
 “upon to-morrow morning, with a letter I
 “have been so neglectful as to keep these
 “two months in my pocket.”

“*Vous etes Mr Yorick, donc;—et comment*
 “*est-ill arrive que vous n’etes pas venu me voir?*”

Saying this, she rose up, and seizing me by the arm, led me to her coach. I was now preparing to take leave; but she said with a very imperative tone—“*Il faut souper avec moi.*”

THE TUILLERIES.

I SUSPECTED Madame Rambouillet’s sudden and abrupt departure from the Gardens was occasioned by a spectacle, or rather a pair of spectacles, which, in a less polished sphere of action, would have been exploded, as erring against all the rules of decent optics.

On the left-hand walk from the Louvre is a range of shrubbery that runs parallel to the wall, at about six feet distance, and which in summer, when the leaves are fully expanded,

forms a kind of retreat ; behind which, obscenities of any species may be committed, unobserved by the company in the Gardens ; but in winter and spring, every thing performed behind this shrubbery is as much exposed as if done in any other part of the Tuilleries.

Having ascertained the topography of this retreat, I shall now point out its uses.

There are two Goddeses, whose numerous votaries consider it as the highest insult to these Divinities to expose the devotions they pay to them ; the most recluse retreats, therefore, are constantly chosen for these oblations. But, by a strange effect of French vivacity, the Parisians forget the seasons of the year ; and this being the end of March, there was not a single leaf yet disclosed, to conceal the rites which two devotees of one Goddess were at this time performing.

THE MISTAKE.

ALTHOUGH I had supposed this exhibition had shocked the delicacy of Madame Rambouillet so much as to render any longer stay in the Gardens impracticable, I was afterwards thoroughly convinced that French *politesse* does not extend to such niceties. Her hurry was occasioned by her impatience to ask me a hundred questions, without giving me time to answer one, though fully satisfied with my replies. She accordingly took

took her leave of Madam de la Garde, at the Great Gate, telling her she should drink chocolate with her to-morrow—and adding,
*“ J’ai quelques affaires avec ce Monsieur—Vous
 “ m’excuserez.”*

THE ATTEMPT.

WHEN I imagined Madame Rambouillet’s curiosity had been pretty well gratified, I thought it was a favourable opportunity to plead for Mademoiselle Laborde.

“ Pray, Madam, had not you a chamber-maid whom you sent to my apartments for the letter which I have now delivered?—
 “ Does she live with you still?”

*“ Ah, la coquine! Elle a fait bien des faux
 “ pas : non, Monsieur, elle est sur le pave meme.”*

“ Oh, the hussy! she has made many slips;
 “ and, Sir, she even walks the streets.”

This does not look like a reconciliation; I must change my battery.

“ Indeed, I am sorry to hear it. I hope she
 “ is not irreclaimable—How came you to
 “ part with her!”

*“ Je crains, Monsieur, que vous y aviez un
 “ peu part.”*

“ I fear, Sir, you had some share in it.”

“ Then, Madam, pray let me plead for her.
 “ Restore her to your favour; forget her past
 “ errors; and I will be bound for her future

“good behaviour. I have heard her story ;
 “and she is to be pitied.”

Finding I had made some impression upon Madame Rambouillet in her favour, I told her story to the best advantage. She was greatly surprised at the turpitude of her milliner ; and in her passion, though a paragon of decency, could not refrain from uttering.

“*Ah ! la villaine bou——gresse !*”

Now was my time : her passions were set on float ; her pity began to move ; and, if her compassion were once under sail, I hoped I should quickly bring her to anchor in the harbour of Forgiveness. The port was in view, and a favourable gale sprung up.

THE PENITENT.

IT is certainly true, there is more joy on earth, as well as in Heaven, at bringing back one strayed sheep, than keeping in order the rest of the fold.

Madame Rambouillet agreed to restore Miss Laborde to her favour, on condition she would unfold all the misdeeds of her milliner, and depose them before a *Commissaire*, that she might be dealt with according to law. This she was easily prevailed upon to perform ; and Madame la Roche's house was the next day beset by the *Archers*.

THE

THE BICETRE.

A DEPOSITION upon oath, of a woman's carrying on the profession of a procurefs, is fufficient to entitle her to a place in the *Bicetre*. In confequence, therefore, of Mademoifelle Laborde's declaration, Madame La Roche, and three of her pupils, were conducted thither, where I fhall leave them to their own reflections, and the *Police*.

CUL DE SAC DE L'ORATOIRE.

I BEG leave, in this place, to correct a miftake which flipt into the firft volume of my Sentimental Journey (page 71), as it relates to a matter of chronology and geography; in which a Traveller, and particularly a Sentimental one, ought to be very correct. The paffage is this :

“ Madame de Rambouillet; after an acquaintance of about fix weeks with her,
 “ had done me the honour to take me in her
 “ coach about two leagues out of town. Of
 “ all women, Madame de Rambouillet is the
 “ moft correct; and I never wifh to fee one
 “ of more virtues and purity of heart. In our
 “ return back, Madame de Rambouillet defired me to pull the cord: I asked her if
 “ fhe wanted any thing? *Rien que piffer*, faid
 “ Madame de Rambouillet.”

The fact is certain, and therefore remains in its full force; but the time when, and the place where, require some amendment.

It was only one week after I first met her in the Tuilleries; and the circumstance happened in the *Cul de Sac de l'Oratoire*.

This will also rectify the anachronism of my first acquaintance with Madame de Rambouillet; which should not have been placed till after my return from the South of France.

THE PET EN L'AIR.

THE *Pet en l'Air* is once more a fashionable dress among the English ladies, and therefore requires no definition; its etymology will be set forth in this chapter.

Madame Pompadour riding through *le Cul de Sac de l'Oratoire*, the first day she wore this dress, (which was invented by her, and had not yet been christened), in company with Mademoiselle La Tour, one of her waiting maids, or rather servile companions, by some accident gave vent to some confined air, according to Hudibras, the natural way. The ludicrousness of the accident occasioned her to burst into a loud laugh, and exclaim, "That shall be the name of my new dress;" and from that time a short sack and petticoat were called a *Pet en l'Air*.

A similarity of circumstances produces a similarity of sentiments. When Madame de Rambouillet

Rambouillet alighted *rien que piffer*, she was better than her word; and, upon resuming her seat, with a laugh said, “*C’est ne pet pas en l’air, mais dans le Cut de Sac de l’Oratoire.*”

Such critical justness, in so light a conceit, must certainly set her judgment in the most favourable point of light; and though the thought might be originally Madame de Pompadour’s, this lady’s improvement upon it is at least equal to the primitive sentiment.

Three learned doctors of the Sorbonne, being informed of the event, pronounced this sentence.

THE CONCATENATION.

I DARE say the reader was not a little disappointed, upon Mademoiselle Laborde’s resuming her story, to find that the concatenation was entirely destroyed, and that no mention was made of her lover the *Perruquier*, who had proposed a connubial connection in the most honourable and serious way, and who was so well situated in business, and so agreeable a man, that he seemed every way qualified to render the marriage-state completely happy.

To own the truth, I did perceive a kind of chasm in this part of her narration; but being unwilling to interrupt her, I let her proceed her own way.

“Pray, Mademoiselle,” said I, as we were sitting

sitting together at Madame Rambouillet's during her absence, "*a propos*," (though, by-the-by, it was no more *a propos* than any one thing the most foreign in the world, that might have been lugged in head and shoulders) "*a propos*, Miss Laborde; you never told me what became of your lover the "*Perruquier*?"

"Good heavens! no more I did: I quite forgot him. I was so taken up with the Italian Marquis, and Lord Spindle, he never once entered my head.———Poor man! Heigh-ho!"

"What makes you sigh and call him *poor* man? I thought he was in very good circumstances."

"Yes, his circumstances were very well, for the matter of that; but he was very imprudent. He was twice cited to appear before the company of Barber-Surgeons, and mulcted for not being licensed; and yet he was so indiscreet as set them at defiance, and the third time was committed to prison, where I believe he still remains."

"What, could not the duchess his patroness relieve him?"

"She did not choose to appear in such an affair publickly.—Besides, I believe by this time she had pretty well forgot him and his services. An Irish colonel had for some time supplied his place so effectually, that there were some hopes of an heir to that
" noble

“ noble family, after her Grace had been
“ married eleven years without issue.”

“ And so the poor fellow is to rot in jail,
“ because the Irish colonel has so effectually
“ served this noble family ! Forbid it, Ju-
“ stice ! Forbid it, Mercy !”

THE INTERCESSION.

THE next morning having intelligence of the place of confinement of Le Sieur Tournelle, I wrote to the master of the company of Barber-Surgeons, proposing to pay all the expences attending his imprisonment, and to find sureties for his never trespassing again. In this letter I mentioned the Count de B——’s name, to whom I also communicated the affair ; and received a very polite answer, in which I was informed, Tournelle’s confinement was more owing to his obstinacy, in not submitting to the concessions prescribed him, than to any incapacity of paying the fees, or taking up a licence.

I now waited upon Tournelle, whom I found in very good spirits, relying upon the duchess’s protection, upon her return from the country, where he had been informed she had resided for some time past. I had some difficulty at first to convince him of his error in this respect ; but when I mentioned to him the Irish colonel, who had been one of his customers,

stomers, and the other circumstances attending his connections with the duchess; and added, that, to my certain knowledge, he had not been a night absent from Paris these two months, he lowered his tone, and very submissively intreated my intercession.

I then told him the terms upon which I would obtain his liberty, and reimburse all the expences which this affair had occasioned.

This was his marriage with Mademoiselle Laborde. To this he readily consented, saying, she was the only woman he had ever really loved; and that I could not propose to him a more agreeable match; as he certainly should have married her before this time, if he had not been prevented by his confinement.

DOUBTS.

CASUISTS and theologians will, perhaps, oppose their doctrines to my conduct, and pronounce the part I took in Tournelle's behalf rather Jesuitical.—I had my doubts.

Whether this man may not be happy united to a woman, who though she has been guilty of errors, is conscious of them, and seems perfectly penitent?

Or,

Whether, by informing him of the real state of her conduct, I may not make him miserable,

able, and prevent an union which might make them both contented?

All her public errors had been committed, whilst he was estranged from the world: and ignorance in this respect was to him virtue on her behalf;—But then the powers of Malice—

*On eagle's wings immortal scandals fly,
Whilst virtuous actions are but born and die.*

THE RESOLUTION.

I ACQUAINTED Madame de Rambouillet with all the steps I had taken, and consulted with her which was the most eligible way of proceeding. She said she would send for him to dress her; and whilst she was under the operation, she would introduce a conversation, wherein a similar character to Mademoiselle Laborde's should be presented to his opinion; and, if he thought such a woman a proper candidate for matrimony, no intelligence he might afterwards receive from the slanderous world could affect his peace.

THE OPERATION.

HAIR-dressing is now so prevalent all over Europe, and even America, (for many an *honest Perruquier* has made a voyage to that quarter of the globe,) that it does not seem in the least ridiculous for a man, much less

less a lady, to sit a couple of hours to have their heads tortured with hot irons. Christian charity upon this occasion dictates a prayer, in behalf of the inhabitants of the pole——for burning is a horrid death.

Two hours are nothing. I am absolutely too modest. A French lady would be ashamed to retire from her toilet in three. This surely then was a sufficient period to discuss the matters in point——Madame de Rambouillet's head, and Mademoiselle Laborde's——character.

THE CONVERSATION.

MADAME DE RAMBOUILLET.

IS it possible, then, you could admire a woman after she had been guilty of a *faux pas* with another man :

Tournelle. That, Madame, would depend entirely on circumstances.

Madame. What circumstances are those ?

Tour. First, Whether she had given him the preference by choice ; whether she was compelled ; or whether Necessity had driven her to the deed.

Madame. So then, in either of these cases, you could forgive a woman whom you had once loved !

Tour. Provided her future conduct strongly testified that her sentiments were not contaminated ;

taminated; and that her past behaviour would serve her as a beacon, to avoid the shoals which so many females split upon.

Madame. What, then, you could forgive her having had a variety of lovers, if you was satisfied that necessity had compelled her, and that she was perfectly reclaimed?

Tour. The number, Madame, I think of no consequence in this case: the sentiment and present disposition are the chief objects.

Madame. And could you think of marrying a woman under such circumstances?

Tour. If I had ever loved her well enough, to have wedded her, I suppose I should be blind enough to her past failings; and, perhaps, vain enough to think that her future husband might reform her into an excellent wife.

Madame. I approve of your good sense; and, if half the Parisian husbands had reasoned with as much justice towards their wives, I believe there would not be half the number of cuckolds or cuckold-makers.——Bless me! you have burnt off a curl, a capital curl! What must be done?

Tour. Que Diable! This comes of marriage——But I can soon rectify the deficiency of the *outside* of a lady's head, be it ever so great.——I will run immediately for my last new-invented *tete*; which, I am sure, Madame, you will approve of.

Madame

Madame. “*Ah! Monsieur Tournelle, il n’y a pas moyen.*”

Tour. “*N’ayez pas peur—je retournerai dans l’instant.*”

THE MARRIAGE.

I WOULD not have the reader, let him be ever so superstitious, imagine that this accident was any way ominous: for I can assure him, that to this hour I do not know any one thing which hath occurred, that could in any respect be supposed portended by it. As to the marriage, it took place very shortly: I gave away Mademoiselle Laborde, now Madame Tournelle: and there is not a better wife in all *Rue St Honore*, or even *Renomme*.

What can I say more?

She is pregnant. And, if I am at Paris at the time of the christening, I am to stand godfather; if not, I shall be sponsor by proxy.

N. B. Mons. Tournelle strenuously objected to the clerical claims of *cuisage* and *jambage*.—But he did not reside in *la Rue Tireboudin*.

MYSELF.

HAVING thus cleanly, honestly, morally, and *almost* virtuously, got Mademoiselle Laborde off my hands, I have nobody now to mind but myself.

Perhaps the reader may imagine that I should

should pay some attention to Madame de Rambouillet, the Count de B——, the Marchande de gands d'amour, the Marquis de B***, Monsieur P——, the Farmer General, Madame de G——, Madame de V——, Monsieur D——, the Abbe M——, the Count de Faineant, and all the rest of my Parisian acquaintance. To this I say, *No*.

Myself—is what I have not for some months looked into—With this Being I must now converse; leaving the frivolity of *petits maitres* to be gratified with all their unsubstantial enjoyments—their ideal pleasures.

How stands the great account between me and reason? Some hath been paid, but much more still is due.—A long, long reckoning.—Alas! when shall I strike a balance?

O, my Eugenius! when we reflect upon the quick transition of Time, the ridiculous goals of so great a part of the course of life, its short duration, the phantoms we pursue, the shadows that we grasp, I blush to take a view of myself, and would procrastinate a scrutiny which harrows me at reflection.

VANITY, FOLLY,

How magnificent are your altars! how numerous your votaries! How great your sacrifices!

THE

THE VISIT.

WHEN I had got thus far in this moral self-disquisition, I heard a carriage stop at the door, and looking from the window, perceived the Count de B—— enquiring for Monsieur Yorick, or Monsieur Sterne. He saw me at the window, and instantly alighted.

He came up stairs, with much seeming satisfaction in his countenance upon finding me at home ; he said he had had some difficulty in discovering my place of abode ; that nobody knew Monsieur Yorick ; and that, had he not luckily met with the celebrated Mr W——es upon the Pont Neuf, he should never have thought of enquiring for Mr Sterne ; but that Mr W——es explained to him the ænigma, and that he had ordered his bookseller to bind him immediately, in elegant binding, the volumes of Tristram Shandy, together with his Sermons.

Such a compliment naturally excited me to pay an oblique one to his philanthropy and great erudition, which, however, was soon melted down into politics. Mr W——es, his partizans and opponents, furnished us with matter of conversation for near an hour ; in which the Count displayed great judgment, and a very extensive knowledge of the constitution, laws, and customs of England ; and
appeared

appeared perfectly well acquainted with all the celebrated political characters of the age.

“ But, after all, said the Count, this is not
“ the subject of my visit. Monsieur de L—,
“ with the assistance of the Abbe T——, has
“ made very free with the Marquis de M—,
“ in a pamphlet handed about. Now, conti-
“ nued he, I have written an answer to it, in
“ which I have the vanity to think I have fair-
“ ly retorted the argument, as well as the
“ raillery upon him ; and I wanted to consult
“ with you upon a proper device by way of
“ frontispiece.

“ My conceit is an elephant learning to
“ dance upon the slack-rope, being taught by
“ a monkey.”

THE OBJECTION.

“ **M**ONSIEUR le Comte, said I, since
“ you do me the honour to consult me
“ upon the occasion, I hope you will not be
“ offended at my speaking without reserve.”

“ By no means,” replied he.

“ Why, Monsieur Le Comte, the thought
“ is good ; but, *pardonnez moi*, it is not new.”

“ Not new ! where is it to be met with ?”

An ANECDOTE of the late DUCHESS of
MARLBOROUGH.

“ LORD Grimston, when at school, about
“ the age of thirteen, wrote a comedy,
“ called the *Lawyer's Fortune*. This produc-
“ tion was so far from possessing any dramatic
“ merit, that it contained scarce any thing
“ but palpable inconsistencies; however, when
“ the very juvenile years of the author are
“ considered, and that the publication of it
“ was probably owing to the partiality of pa-
“ rents in the gratification of a childish vani-
“ ty; and when it is also considered, that at
“ a mature time of life, the author himself,
“ upon a review of it, becoming sensible of
“ its imperfections, took every possible means
“ to call in the impression, and, if possible,
“ prevent so indifferent a performance stand-
“ ing forth in evidence against even his chil-
“ dish talents; such an error seemed, to all
“ impartial people, sufficiently apologized
“ for; and indeed the severer critics are less
“ to be blamed than a certain lady, who call-
“ ed it forth from obscurity. This was the
“ late Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, who,
“ in the course of an opposition which she
“ thought proper to make to this gentleman,
“ in an election for members of parliament,
“ where he stood a candidate, caused a large
“ impression of this play to be printed at her
“ own

“ own expence, and to be distributed among
 “ the electors, with a frontispiece, conveying
 “ a reflection on his lordship’s understanding.
 “ The device was, *an elephant dancing on a*
 “ *slack rope.* This gentleman, nevertheless,
 “ carried his election, in despite of this at-
 “ tempt to make him ridiculous in the eyes
 “ of his constituents.”

THE MONKEY.

“ *FORT bien, Monsieur, mais ou est le singe ?*”

“ “ Very well, Sir, but where is the mon-
 “ key ?”

“ Oh ! I give up the monkey, Monsieur le
 “ Comte, though there was something very
 “ like one in the back ground.”

CONVICTION.

THERE is nothing more difficult than to
 convince a Frenchman of a mistake, e-
 specially when his wit or judgment seems to
 be called in question ; so that, though the
 Comte de B— was a very accomplished gen-
 tleman, still he had so much of the French-
 man in him, that I saw him redden, as soon
 as I mentioned the old duchess’s allegorical
 frontispiece ; and I could find he would will-
 ingly have purchased all the dispersed copies
 of the Lawyer’s Fortune, at a higher price
 N than

than Lord Grimstone, to have secured to himself the merit of novelty.

POLITESSE.

HOWEVER, the Count preserved every possible external mark of *politesse*; and seemed pleased with a hint I gave him to improve his plate; he insisted on my eating soup with him the very next day, but added,——
 “*Vous me ferrez un plaisir tres singulier, de ne*
 “*mentionner a personne l’idee que vous m’avez*
 “*donnee a l’egard de cette planche.*”

“You will, said he, confer a singular pleasure on me, if you mention to no one the hint you gave me concerning this plate.”

I promised him I would not.

For this reason I suppressed it here; though perhaps I might thereby lay claim to some Hogarthian merit—and it might have served as a very proper frontispiece to these four volumes of Sentimental Travels.

But Yorick’s word is no jest.

CURIOSITY.

CURIOSITY has been the source of human misery. What a price did Eve pay for it? What a price is every day paid for it by the human race? It may be divided into two classes: The first is, the desire of being acquainted with past times by the means of history,

story, of discovering the secrets of nature, fathoming the depths of science, and such like laudable pursuits. This class of curiosity cannot be too strenuously and constantly preserved and excited, as, by an acquaintance with the past, we learn how to behave upon occasions that offer; for, as Cicero says, “*Nescire quod
“antequam natus esses actum est, id semper esse
“puerum.*”

The second class of curiosity, is an inquisitiveness after the business and pursuits of other people; and it is this kind of curiosity which must always be condemned.

The ancient inhabitants of Crete enacted laws, whereby they were forbidden, on pain of being publickly whipt, ever to enquire of a foreigner who he was, from whence he came, or what was his business; and those who answered such questions were deprived of the use of fire and water. The reason they assigned for enacting this law was, that men, by not interfering with the business of others, might the better attend to their own.

Good Heaven! if such a law were in force in Europe, and particularly in Paris, which is the centre of curiosity, how much more would the curiosity of the Parisians be excited by the displaying of those charms, which indeed the ladies do not take much pains to hide, but which they would be greatly mortified to have thus publickly exposed and castigated! Not that they would be destitute of male-com-
N 2 panions

panions in these perambulations; for I believe the *petits-maitres* in this city are the greatest gossips on earth.

These curious impertinents seem to have no ideas of their own, or which they have borrowed from books; all their knowledge may be said to consist in their neighbours actions; and whilst they repeat what they have learnt, by way of censure, forget the ridiculous and infamous character they then appear in.

Plutarch and Pliny have both written encomiums upon Marcus Pontius, a Roman, who never had the curiosity to enquire about what passed at Rome, nor in the houses of his nearest neighbours. But this is a singular example, which will never be imitated, whilst politics, and news of every species, seem to engross the sole attention of mankind.

THE CRITICISM.

I AM aware that the Snarlers will immediately be let loose upon me.—“So, Mr Yorick, you would suppress all curiosity, all thirst of knowledge, except what may immediately come under the head of science. —Who the p—x then would read your works?”

Answer—There would then be nothing else read, as they contain the essence of learning, the depth of science, and the *ne plus ultra* of genius.

THE

THE APPLICATION.

I SHALL now set forth my reasons for having such an objection to Parisian curiosity in particular.

On the same floor with me dwelt a man, who had the appearance of an officer: he was at the gate when the Count de B—— enquired for me, by two different names. They were both foreign to his ear and his understanding, and this was sufficient to excite his curiosity. He popped his head into every coffee-house in Paris, to gain intelligence concerning me: what he there learned respecting me, he added to his former ænigmatical account, in order, as poisons expel poisons, to extract more venom out of my character.

In every coffee-house in Paris, is posted a political Lion, or court-spy, who reports every thing that falls within his observation, which he thinks will please the ministry, or lead to any discoveries. My name being thus handed about, there were no less than thirty-two different accounts concerning me, the next morning, upon the Duke de C——'s bureau, all concluding that I was a dangerous person.

I that day paid a visit to the Count de B—, with whom I also dined. During my absence, my lodgings were searched, all my papers seized,

seized, and a *lettre de cachet* was waiting for me at my return.

PROVIDENCE.

DARK and intricate are the ways of Providence!—Short-sighted mortals, it were not fitting you should pry into futurity; or could ye, the knowledge of events hereafter, so far from accelerating your happiness, would but increase your misery.

With what spirits did I dress to wait upon the Count! With what an air of cheerfulness and satisfaction did I step into the coach, and order the *Cocher* to drive to his hotel! Little did I think, at that very moment the hand of the minister was subscribing to my fate.

The Count de B— met me with the greatest politeness; and told me as a secret, that the Duke de C—I had highly applauded my conceit. “He is to dine here.”—Scarce had he uttered these words, before the minister appeared. The Count introduced me to the Duke; but I perceived a reserve and coyness in his address, which I had never before observed in a Frenchman.

They retired for some time. The Count returned and asked me several questions, which I answered with my usual frankness. They were out of the common road; but I thought he was intitled to an explication.

In about a quarter of an hour, the Duke returned

returned with the Count; when there was a serenity and openness in the minister's countenance, to which it had been quite estranged before. The company increased, when the conversation was general, sprightly, and agreeable.

MY RETURN.

NO sooner had my coach stopped at the gate than my host came running out to tell me, if I was not inclined to lie in the *Bastille*, to drive away as fast as I could. Surprised at this intimation, I desired him to get into the coach, and we drove round several streets; when he informed me of all that had happened.

“Good G—d! is this possible!—when I
 “dined this very day with the Duke de C—!,
 “and have not left him half an hour!—Ah!
 “the mystery is explained:—it is certain
 “that an honest man could not be guilty of
 “such dissimulation;—and I will lie to-
 “night in my old lodgings.”

“*Pour l'amour de Dieu, ne retournez pas.*”

“What have I to fear? I trust in the just-
 “ness and the uprightness of my intentions.”

Saying this, I returned to my hotel, where, when I had alighted, I found all my papers sent back with this short note from the Count.

“*Vous avez des ennemis; mais n'ayez pas
 “peur:—on voit que vous etes un bonnette homme.*”

“ You have enemies ; but be not afraid :—
 “ it is perceived that you are an honest man.”

A FAREWEL TO PARIS.

HAD not this last proceeding given me much disgust to living under a government where neither a man's person nor property are safe, let him be ever so innocent ; and where, had it not been for a mere accident, I might have languished out the remainder of my days in a loathsome dungeon ; I say, Eugenius, had not this consideration prevailed, the letter which I received from thee, wherein the cause of protracting your journey, your severe illness, was so strongly depicted, would not have let me remain one day longer in the paradise of coquets, the elysium of *petits-maitres*, and the centre of frivolity.

I packed up my little baggage, wrote a complimentary letter to the Count de B——, another to Madame de Rambouillet, and set out that very evening for Calais.

THE POST-CHAISE.

IHAD no sooner got into my post-chaise, than I began to consider the advantages of my present journey, the plan I had proposed, and how far I had compassed it.

“ They order this matter better in France.”

This assertion produced my voyage. I was
 piqued

piqued to have it doubted, whether I was authorised to make it, and was resolved to be convinced by occular demonstration.

The reader's curiosity hath, I dare say, tho' an Englishman, been upon the tenter hooks of impatience all this while, to know what this matter was, and whether it really was ordered better in France.

It is time he should be satisfied.

The subject in debate was the inconvenience of drinking healths whilst at meal: and toasts afterwards: and I carelessly said, upon what I thought good information, "They order this matter better in France."

"HEALTHS ARE ABOLISHED, AND TOASTS NEVER WERE ADOPTED."

So far I was right: so far I have compassed the design for my voyage.

But whether this was *tant mieux*, or *tant pis*, notwithstanding my thorough knowledge, at present, in the precise meaning of these two expressions in the French dialect, I shall leave the reader to determine.

CHANTILLY.

BY the time I had run over these observations and reflections, we (that is, the two horses first, the postillion and myself, for I had no other companions) had got to this delightful retreat of the prince of Conde.

This *chateau* is considered by connoisseurs in

architecture to be one of the most perfect structures of the kind. The apartments are sumptuous, and can be surpassed by nothing but the furniture. The gardens are finely laid out, and very happily disposed. Upon the whole, this is one of the most elegant and convenient spots in all France, as well from its vicinity to the capital, as from its being so agreeably intersected with water.

We did not change horses here; but my curiosity, from the accounts I had heard of this feat, induced me to stop and take a survey of it; a circumstance I lamented having omitted in my way to Paris: and the gratification I received, amply repaid the small expence it occasioned me.

AMIENS.

NOTHING very material occurred to me till we arrived at this city; “nor did any thing very important happen then,” the reader will probably pronounce.

I arrived here about one o’clock, and finding a keen appetite strongly prompt to enquire after dinner, I asked my host what he could speedily provide me.

“*Tout ce que vous voulez.*”

“Every thing you please.”

A very comprehensive bill of fare.

“But what have you got in the house?”

“*Tout ce que vous voulez,*”

“Have

“Have you any partridges?”

“Non.”

“Any woodcocks?”

“Non.”

“Any ducks?”

“Non.”

“Any pullets?”

“Non, Monsieur, qui sont propres a manger.”

“No Sir, none that are fit for eating.”

“Then you may as well not have them for
“a man who is riding post.”

“Any fish?”

“Point de tout aujourd’hui.”

“None to-day.”

“What the p—x then does every thing
“consist of?”

“Des coutelets de mouton a la Maintenon.”

“Mutton chops with Maintenon sauce.”

“In the name of Famine, let’s have them,
“good Mr Bonniface.”

The conceit was lost upon him, for two reasons; first, he did not understand English; and, secondly, if he had, without knowing the character in the play, he never could have conceived, that his meagre carcase could convey the least idea of such a name.

THE HUE AND CRY.

IT is a dangerous thing for a man, especially an Englishman, to set his mind upon a good meal, when he travels in France. If he can put up with an omelette, soup-meagre, or a fricassée of frogs, which are in great plenty, he need entertain no apprehensions of starving : but if his ideas should be engrossed with a buttock or a sirloin of beef, alas ! alas ! how great would be his disappointment, from his first setting foot at Calais, till he was ready to embark at Marseilles !

My disappointment was still greater ; for, though I had reduced all my pretensions to eating to a couple of mutton chops, after having my imagination raised to whatever I could think of, still these very chops were not to be found. A scrap of mutton, of about two pounds, on which my landlord had built all his foundation for good eating was vanished.

“ Que diable, ou est le mouton ? ”

“ What the d—l is become of the mutton ? ”

Et pest f—tre ou est mouton ?

[Untranslatable.]

Every corner of the kitchen, every creek of the pantry was searched,—but no mutton was to be found.

THE

THE DISCOVERY.

AT length, when I was upon the point of resuming my chaise, and deferring the gratification of my appetite to the next post, *Monsieur l'Hôte* had found the house-dog in possession of all our provisions, in the dust-hole: he had already gnawed one half; but as there remained a sufficient quantity for my *coutelets de Maintenon*, I did not object to its being dressed, that the poor animal might escape the punishment with which he was so severely threatened.

ABBEVILLE.

AHUNGRY traveller and a disappointed stomach never think the horses drive fast enough. *Depechez, depechez.*

“*Oui Monseigneur,*”—Cric—crac—crac.

The postillions in France seem to have the exclusive privilege of cracking of whips; which they perform so very expertly, that it supplies all the use of a horn, blown by our post boys upon their arrival at a post-house.

Crac—crac—crac.

And the horses were ready,—but halt! I've not dined.

Thank Heaven for meeting with an excellent duck, and a very good bottle of Burgundy!

dy ! Now I can continue my journey as fast as you will.

Suppose I were to take a nap ?

“ Depend upon it, Mr Yorick, the witlings
“ will pronounce you have been napping ever
“ since you left Paris.”

Why, then, it is but continuing, if they do not snarl too loud.

BOULOGNE SUR MER.

SURELY I have got into England without crossing the sea ! How many of my countrymen ! What charms can this place have so peculiarly superior to all the other sea-ports in France ?

This question I put to my host, who was an Irishman—“ Its vicinity to England.”

Smugglers, bankrupts, and insolvents !——
The streets swarm with them.

“ Do they pay well ?”

“ At first.”

“ And can you afford to give them credit
“ afterwards ?”

“ No ; but there are so many fresh recruits
“ who are fleeced by their countrymen, as
“ soon as they come over, that we can ven-
“ ture to trust them in a dearth of bankrupt-
“ cies.”

Heavens ! the needy preying upon the miserable ! Or more likely——

The

*The delinquent and felonious traveller,
Sucking the last drops of vital blood
From the unfortunate and innocent traveller.*

Close the scene—Humanity cannot sustain it.
The post-chaise this instant.

CALAIS.

ONCE MORE.

WELL, Monsieur Dessen, you sold me a bargain ;——but I forgive you.

“ *En honneur, Monsieur, je refusois deux louis
de plus le meme jour.*”

Modest ! for an innkeeper.

“ When does the packet sail for England ?”

“ *Ce soir Monsieur.*”

“ Then take me a place, and let me have a
couple of bottles of your best Burgundy.”

Adieu ! oh France !——but, alas ! alas ! the
Remise calls fresh to mind every circumstance
that——

Heigh ! ho !

I can't explain.

Love, Love, these are thy victories ! these
thy trophies !

THE SEA.

A DEAD, dead calm!
 Mademoiselle Latouche very ill—the
 sea an excellent emetic.

“Pray, Mademoiselle, do not stand upon
 ceremony.”

“*Non, Monsieur, c'est ce que je ne fais jamais,
 dans des cas pereils.*”

“So I perceive—but—but”—Well I had a
 narrow escape. So I will pay her no more
 compliments till we get ashore.

A fresh breeze brings us into harbour.

DOVER.

EVERY traveller who ever touched here,
 and afterwards thought proper to blot
 paper, has given such descriptive ideas of this
 place, that I shall refer my readers to them
 and Shakespear for a poetical description of it.

“Sir, you may go in a post-chaise with an-
 other gentleman as cheap as in the stage.”

This my landlord informed me at the King's
 Head.—“Why then I have no kind of ob-
 jection.”

CANTERBURY.

“SIR, a shilling a mile, a very bad road—
“nobody can afford to run a chaise for
“less, and we get nothing by it then.”

“Why this is a most arrant imposition—
“Mr What’s-his-name has deceived me—and
“if there be any redress in law, I’ll have it.”

“So will I,” said my fellow-traveller.—He
was a lawyer.

THE HIGHWAYMAN.

WE had not travelled far from this celebrated city before we were attacked by a highwayman. My fellow-traveller was disposed to contend with him; and though he trembled every joint, whilst he ushered his *imaginary* courage to his aid, he continued talking of the poltroonery of two travellers submitting to a single highwayman.

In answer to this, I told him the contents of my purse were but very trifling; and that if I could reach London, it would accomplish the full design of my present finances; that I should therefore take two guineas out of my purse, not for the robber, but for myself.

“A man, continued I, who risks his life, his
“future peace of mind, and perhaps the existence of a wife and family, upon such a business,
“finest,

“finess, though illegal, deserves at least the
“compassion of those who can spare a trifle.”

“*’Tis what the happy to the unhappy owe.*”

“You surprise me, Sir, to plead so strongly
“in favour of a highwayman.—An Old
“Bailey Counsel would be ashamed to go
“such lengths——”

“Without a fee,” I replied.

By this time the highwayman had made his demand in form ; and fear, enforced by the sight of a pistol, operated what pity or compassion would never have effected :—he gave up with a tremulous hand a purse which seemed to contain a considerable sum, when charity might have preserved the far greater part by a merciful and benevolent allowance.

“You are no Sentimental Traveller, Sir, I see.”

“No,—(in a faltering voice) I never was
“so terrified in my life.”

“More so, I imagine, than he who ventured against so many chances, the Law, our
“Contention, our Poverty.”

He sighed.—

I pitied and despised him, and we conversed no more till we reached the metropolis.

LONDON.

LONDON.

OH! my dear Eugenius, I fly to your arms!—let me embrace the dearest of friends;

How happy I am to find you recovered!—Fortune hath repaid me too abundantly!

MAN.

WHAT a strange machine is man, framed with such nice mechanism by Nature's hand, that every element impedes his perfect motion! Now the vibration of the heart is too much propelled by heat——now cold shivers every fibre. Where's the just medium! Tell me, philosopher, and I will own thy knowledge,

My spirits fail——my head swims.

To rest——to rest.

I cannot sleep—a book may perhaps amuse. Can it divert at this sad hour?

I will indulge my melancholy.

After having read Hervey's meditations, I fell into a slumber, and by degrees a dream so strongly operated, that I thought I was no longer in a state of nature, but a kind of auditor to a dialogue that took place between my Soul and Body; which, as it made a very strong impression on me, I can repeat pretty correctly.

A

A VISION.

DIALOGUE BETWEEN MY SOUL
AND MY BODY.

BODY.

NO!—never—never——will I submit to the caprices of thee, Soul! What, yield to thee that sovereignty which I have preserved over thee for such a succession of years? After thou hast so implicitly obeyed my laws, shall I submit to thine, which forbid me the use of all that gives me pleasure, and compel me to embrace what I hold in the utmost abhorrence? This shall never be; thou shalt never have the satisfaction to find, that at the end of my career, I adopt thy visions for rules of conduct. How!——acknowledge, tamely acknowledge my slave to be my master, and yield to thy laws, who, from thine infancy, gavest up all pretensions to the enforcing of them! Ungrateful wretch! after thou hast partaken with me of the sweetest pleasures, thou wouldest at present testify thy acknowledgment, by depriving me of the enjoyments of life, in order to relieve thee from thy panics and terrors. Is this the gratitude thou owest me, to undertake the destruction of that dwelling, in which thou hast been lodged so many years, and to acquit thy rent with tears, sighs, solitude,

solitude, mortification, contempt, and in a word chastise me in every sensible part? No——I will oppose thee with all my strength; and I will pursue, as usual, the gratification of my senses, in despite of thee and all thy misanthropy. But—ah! my soul appears—and I must listen, even against my will.

SOUL.

Thou wretched mass! bag of earth! pasture of worms! itinerant sink! horrid carcase! the abode of serpents, and the retreat of toads! darest thou to oppose the laws which I dictate to thee, for the short time which we shall now remain together, after having, by a fatal complaisance allowed thee, for such a length of time, all that thy infamous desires could crave? Art thou most ungrateful, or most criminal? Thou now refuseth me a few tears, after having afforded thee, for such series of years, innumerable delights. But, alas! vain and imaginary is all terrestrial felicity! Can'st thou deny a few sighs, after so much joy; a useful solitude, after such a long and scandalous commerce with the world; some mortifications, after myriads of such vain delights; some little contempt, after so much pride; in a word, a state of repentance, so short as will be our union, for so many years of idle or vicious gratification, and of which I must one day give an account to the sovereign Judge?

Thou contemptible rebel ! thou blind vessel of clay and dirt ! thou, by thy disobedience, art as unworthy of my care, as I am of mercy, by my past inconsiderate partiality for thee. But mine eyes are now open : I perceive the absolute power I ought to have had over thee, and I will now exercise it. Wherefore no longer oppose my mandates ; and henceforward expect nothing from me in this world but affliction. I command thee to submit with patience, as thou canst not, from thy nature, do it with pleasure, to the keenest anguish of this life. By thy present tears, I will endeavour to purge away the foul stains of thy past actions——Thy present humility may obliterate the remembrance of thy former vanity.—Have not thy works tended to the corruption of the age ? to the depravity of the morals of the rising generation ?——What recompence canst thou offer ?—Not thy religious discourses ; they are but a small counterpoise, and read but by few.

AWAKE.

HERE a noise in the street awoke me ; and I was glad to find this was only a vision : it however operated so strongly upon my mind, that, added to my present weakness, I was scarce able to support the remembrance of it.

I saw, but too clearly saw, the justness of
the

the reasoning of my Soul, even in sleep. What a wretch am I!—how have I misapplied those talents that Nature destined for superior uses!—Vile dauber of paper!

Oh my brain!—Eugenius! my brain!

The grim Tyrant now in earnest seizes me so violently by the throat, that my friend Eugenius can scarce hear me cry across the table!

THE CATASTROPHE.

HE's gone! for ever gone*! Poor Yorick! he was a fellow of infinite jest! of most excellent fancy!—Where be your gibes now?—your flashes of merriment, that were wont to set the table on a roar?—not one now—quite chop-fallen!

Alas! alas! alas! poor Yorick.

This with the spontaneous flood of friendship, your Eugenius signs.

* Mr Sterne died in March 1768, soon after the publication of the two volumes of his Sentimental Journey.

FINIS.

Sterne, Laurence, 1713-1768

The Works Of Laurence Sterne Complete In Eight Volumes ; With An Account
Of The Life And Writings Of The Author

Bd.: 4.

London (1794)

P.o.angl. 410 b-4

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10750363-0